

THE
CANTOS
OF
EZRA
POUND

Volume 1

BERSERKER

BOOKS



A DRAFT OF
XXX CANTOS

I

AND then went down to the ship,
Set keel to breakers, forth on the godly sea, and
We set up mast and sail on that swart ship,
Bore sheep aboard her, and our bodies also
Heavy with weeping, and winds from sternward
Bore us out onward with bellying canvas,
Circe's this craft, the trim-coifed goddess
Then sat we amidships, wind jamming the tiller,
Thus with stretched sail, we went over sea till day's end
Sun to his slumber, shadows o'er all the ocean,
Came we then to the bounds of deepest water,
To the Kimmerian lands, and peopled cities
Covered with close-webbed mist, unpierced ever
With glitter of sun-rays
Nor with stars stretched, nor looking back from heaven
Swarkest night stretched over wretched men there
The ocean flowing backward, came we then to the place
Aforesaid by Circe
Here did they rites, Perimedes and Eurylochus,
And drawing sword from my hip
I dug the ell-square pitkin,
Poured we libations unto each the dead,
First mead and then sweet wine, water mixed with white flour
Then prayed I many a prayer to the sickly death's-heads,
As set in Ithaca, sterile bulls of the best
For sacrifice, heaping the pyre with goods,
A sheep to Tiresias only, black and a bell-sheep
Dark blood flowed in the fosse,
Souls out of Erebus, cadaverous dead, of brides
Of youths and of the old who had borne much,
Souls stained with recent tears, girls tender,

Men many, mauled with bronze lance heads,
Battle spoil, bearing yet dreary arms,
These many crowded about me, with shouting,
Pallor upon me, cried to my men for more beasts,
Slaughtered the herds, sheep slain of bronze,
Poured ointment, cried to the gods,
To Pluto the strong, and praised Proserpine,
Unsheathed the narrow sword,
I sat to keep off the impetuous impotent dead,
Till I should hear Tiresias
But first Elpenor came, our friend Elpenor,
Unburied, cast on the wide earth,
Limbs that we left in the house of Circe,
Unwept, unwrapped in sepulchre, since toils urged other
Pitiful spirit And I cried in hurried speech
" Elpenor, how art thou come to this dark coast?
" Cam'st thou afoot, outstripping seamen?"
And he in heavy speech
" Ill fate and abundant wine I slept in Circe's ingle
" Going down the long ladder unguarded,
" I fell against the buttress,
" Shattered the nape-nerve, the soul sought Avernus
" But thou, O King, I bid remember me, unwept, unburied,
" Heap up mine arms, be tomb by sea-bord, and inscribed
" A man of no fortune, and with a name to come
" And set my oar up, that I swung mid fellows "

And Anticlea came, whom I beat off, and then Tiresias Theban,
Holding his golden wand, knew me, and spoke first
" A second time? why? man of ill star,
" Facing the sunless dead and this joyless region?
" Stand from the fosse, leave me my bloody bever
" For soothsay "
And I stepped back,
And he strong with the blood, said then " Odysseus

“ Shalt return through spiteful Neptune, over dark seas,
“ Lose all companions ” And then Anticlea came
Lie quiet Divus I mean, that is Andreas Divus,
In officina Wecheli, 1538, out of Homer
And he sailed, by Sirens and thence outward and away
And unto Circe

Venerandam,

In the Cretan’s phrase, with the golden crown, Aphrodite,
Cypri munimenta sortita est, mirthful, orichalchi, with golden
Girdles and breast bands, thou with dark eyelids
Bearing the golden bough of Argicida So that

II

HANG it all, Robert Browning,
 there can be but the one "Sordello"
 But Sordello, and my Sordello
 Lo Sordels si fo di Mantovana

So-shu churned in the sea
 Seal sports in the spray-whited circles of cliff-wash,
 Sleek head, daughter of Lir,
 eyes of Picasso

Under black fur-hood, lithe daughter of Ocean,
 And the wave runs in the beach-groove
 "Eleanor, Ἐλένας and ελεπτόλειος!"

And poor old Homer blind, blind, as a bat,
 Ear, ear for the sea-surge, murmur of old men's voices
 "Let her go back to the ships,
 Back among Grecian faces, lest evil come on our own,
 Evil and further evil, and a curse cursed on our children,
 Moves, yes she moves like a goddess
 And has the face of a god

and the voice of Schoeney's daughters,
 And doom goes with her in walking,
 Let her go back to the ships,
 back among Grecian voices"

And by the beach-run, Tyro,
 Twisted arms of the sea-god,
 Lithe sinews of water, gripping her, cross-hold,
 And the blue-gray glass of the wave tents them,
 Glare azure of water, cold-welter, close cover
 Quiet sun-tawny sand-stretch,
 The gulls broad out their wings,
 nipping between the splay feathers,

Snipe come for their bath,
bend out their wing-joints,
Spread wet wings to the sun-film,
And by Scios,
 to left of the Naxos passage,
Naviform rock overgrown,
 alge cling to its edge,
There is a wine-red glow in the shallows,
 a tin flash in the sun-dazzle

The ship landed in Scios,
 men wanting spring-water,
And by the rock-pool a young boy loggy with vine-must,
 " To Naxos? Yes, we'll take you to Naxos,
Cum' along lad " " Not that way! "
" Aye, that way is Naxos "
 And I said " It's a straight ship "
And an ex-convict out of Italy
 knocked me into the fore-stays,
(He was wanted for manslaughter in Tuscany)
 And the whole twenty against me,
Mad for a little slave money
 And they took her out of Scios
And off her course
 And the boy came to, again, with the racket,
And looked out over the bows,
 and to eastward, and to the Naxos passage
God-sleight then, god-sleight
 Ship stock fast in sea-swirl,
Ivy upon the oars, King Pentheus,
 grapes with no seed but sea-foam,
Ivy in scupper-hole
Aye, I, Accetes, stood there,
 and the god stood by me,
Water cutting under the keel,

Sea-break from stern forrards,
 wake running off from the bow,
And where was gunwale, there now was vine-trunk,
And tenthril where cordage had been,
 grape-leaves on the rowlocks,
Heavy vine on the oarshafts,
And, out of nothing, a breathing,
 hot breath on my ankles,
Beasts like shadows in glass,
 a furred tail upon nothingness
Lynx-purr, and heathery smell of beasts,
 where tar smell had been,
Sniff and pad-foot of beasts,
 eye-glitter out of black air
The sky overshot, dry, with no tempest,
Sniff and pad-foot of beasts,
 fur brushing my knee-skin,
Rustle of airy sheaths,
 dry forms in the *æther*
And the ship like a keel in ship-yard,
 slung like an ox in smith's sling,
Ribs stuck fast in the ways,
 grape-cluster over pin-rack,
 void air taking pelt
Lifeless air become sinewed,
 feline leisure of panthers,
Leopards sniffing the grape shoots by scupper-hole,
Crouched panthers by fore-hatch,
And the sea blue-deep about us,
 green-ruddy in shadows,
And Lyæus "From now, Accetes, my altars,
Fearing no bondage,
 fearing no cat of the wood,
Safe with my lynxes,
 feeding grapes to my leopards,

Olibanum is my incense,
the vines grow in my homage ”

The back-swell now smooth in the rudder-chains,
Black snout of a porpoise

where Lycabs had been,

Fish-scales on the oarsmen

And I worship

I have seen what I have seen

When they brought the boy I said

“ He has a god in him,

though I do not know which god ”

And they kicked me into the fore-stays

I have seen what I have seen

Medon’s face like the face of a dory,
Arms shrunk into fins And you, Pentheus,
Had as well listen to Tiresias, and to Cadmus,

or your luck will go out of you

Fish-scales over groin muscles,

lynx-purr amid sea

And of a later year,

pale in the wine-red algæ,

If you will lean over the rock,

the coral face under wave-tinge,

Rose-paleness under water-shift,

Ileuthyeria, fair Dafne of sea-bords,

The swimmer’s arms turned to branches,

Who will say in what year,

fleeing what band of tritons,

The smooth brows, seen, and half seen,

now ivory stillness

And So-shu churned in the sea, So-shu also,

using the long moon for a churn-stick

Lithe turning of water,

sinews of Poseidon,

Black azure and hyaline,
 glass wave over Tyro,
Close cover, unstillness,
 bright welter of wave-cords,
Then quiet water,
 quiet in the buff sands,
Sea-fowl stretching wing-joints,
 splashing in rock-hollows and sand-hollows
In the wave-runs by the half-dune,
Glass-glint of wave in the tide-rips against sunlight,
 pallor of Hesperus,
Grey peak of the wave,
 wave, colour of grape's pulp,

Olive grey in the near,
 far, smoke grey of the rock-slide,
Salmon-pink wings of the fish-hawk
 cast grey shadows in water,
The tower like a one-eyed great goose
 cranes up out of the olive-grove,

And we have heard the fauns chiding Proteus
 in the smell of hay under the olive-trees.
And the frogs singing against the fauns
 in the half-light

And

III

ISAT on the Dogana's steps
For the gondolas cost too much, that year,
And there were not " those girls ", there was one face,
And the Buccentoro twenty yards off, howling " Strettu ",
And the lit cross-beams, that year, in the Morosini,
And peacocks in Koie's house, or there may have been

Gods float in the izzare air,
Bright gods and Tuscan, back before dew was shed
Light and the first light, before ever dew was fallen
Panisks, and from the oak, dryas,
And from the apple, mælid,
Through all the wood, and the leaves are full of voices,
A-whisper, and the clouds bowe over the lake,
And there are gods upon them,
And in the water, the almond-white swimmers,
The silvery water glazes the upturned nipple,

As Poggio has remarked

Green veins in the turquoise,
Or, the gray steps lead up under the cedars

My Cid rode up to Burgos,
Up to the studded gate between two towers,
Beat with his lance butt, and the child came out,
Una niña de nueve años,
To the little gallery over the gate, between the towers,
Reading the writ, voce tinnula
That no man speak to, feed, help Ruy Diaz,
On pain to have his heart out, set on a pike spike
And both his eyes torn out, and all his goods sequestered,
" And here, Myo Cid, are the seals,
The big seal and the writing "
And he came down from Bivar, Myo Cid,

With no hawks left there on their perches,
And no clothes there in the presses,
And left his trunk with Raquel and Vidas,
That big box of sand, with the pawn-brokers,
To get pay for his menie,
Breaking his way to Valencia
Ignez da Castro murdered, and a wall
Here stripped, here made to stand
Drear waste, the pigment flakes from the stone,
Or plaster flakes, Mantegna painted the wall
Silk tatters, " Nec Spe Nec Metu "

IV

PALACE in smoky light,
Troy but a heap of smouldering boundary stones,
ANAXIFORMINGES! Aurunculeia!
Hear me Cadmus of Golden Prows!
The silver mirrors catch the bright stones and flare,
Dawn, to our waking, drifts in the green cool light,
Dew-haze blurs, in the grass, pale ankles moving
Beat, beat, whirr, thud, in the soft turf
under the apple trees,
Chorus nympharum, goat-foot, with the pale foot alternate,
Crescent of blue-shot waters, green-gold in the shallows,
A black cock crows in the sea-foam,
And by the curved, carved foot of the couch,
claw-foot and lion head, an old man seated
Speaking in the low drone
Ityn!
Et ter flebiliter, Ityn, Ityn!
And she went toward the window and cast her down,
" All the while, the while, swallows crying
Ityn!
" It is Cabestan's heart in the dish "
" It is Cabestan's heart in the dish?
" No other taste shall change this "
And she went toward the window,
the slim white stone bar
Making a double arch,
Firm even fingers held to the firm pale stone,
Swung for a moment,
and the wind out of Rhodez
Caught in the full of her sleeve
the swallows crying

"Tis "Tis Ytis'

Actæon

and a valley,

The valley is thick with leaves, with leaves, the trees,

The sunlight glitters, glitters a-top,

Like a fish-scale roof,

Like the church roof in Poictiers

If it were gold

Beneath it, beneath it

Not a ray, not a slivver, not a spare disc of sunlight

Flaking the black, soft water,

Bathing the body of nymphs, of nymphs, and Diana,

Nymphs, white-gathered about her, and the air, air,

Shaking, air alight with the goddess,

fanning their hair in the dark,

Lifting, lifting and waffing

Ivory dipping in silver,

Shadow'd, o'ershadow'd

Ivory dipping in silver,

Not a splotch, not a lost shatter of sunlight

Then Actæon Vidal,

Vidal It is old Vidal speaking,

stumbling along in the wood,

Not a patch, not a lost shimmer of sunlight,

the pale hair of the goddess

The dogs leap on Actæon,

"Hither, hither, Actæon,"

Spotted stag of the wood,

Gold, gold, a sheaf of hair,

Thick like a wheat swath,

Blaze, blaze in the sun,

The dogs leap on Actæon

Stumbling, stumbling along in the wood,
Muttering, muttering Ovid

“ Pergusa pool pool! Gargaphia,
“ Pool pool of Salmacis ”

The empty armour shakes as the cygnet moves

Thus the light rains, thus pours, *e lo soleills plovil*
The liquid and rushing crystal

beneath the knees of the gods

Ply over ply, thin glitter of water,
Brook film bearing white petals

The pine at Takasago

grows with the pine of Ise!

The water whirls up the bright pale sand in the spring's mouth

“ Behold the Tree of the Visages! ”

Forked branch-tips, flaming as if with lotus

Ply over ply

The shallow eddying fluid,

beneath the knees of the gods

Torches melt in the glare

set flame of the corner cook-stall,

Blue agate casing the sky (as at Gourdon that time)

the sputter of resin,

Saffron sandal so petals the narrow foot Hymenæus Io!

Hymen, Io Hymenæe! Aurunculeia!

One scarlet flower is cast on the blanch-white stone

And Sō-Gyoku, saying

“ This wind, sire, is the king's wind,

This wind is wind of the palace,

Shaking imperial water-jets ”

And Hsiang, opening his collar

“ This wind roars in the earth's bag,

it lays the water with rushes ”

No wind is the king's wind
Let every cow keep her calf
"This wind is held in gauze curtains "
No wind is the king's

The camel drivers sit in the turn of the stairs,
Look down on Ecbatan of plotted streets,
"Danae! Danae!"
What wind is the king's?"
Smoke hangs on the stream,
The peach-trees shed bright leaves in the water,
Sound drifts in the evening haze,
The bark scrapes at the ford,
Gilt rafters above black water,
Three steps in an open field,
Gray stone-posts leading

Père Henri Jacques would speak with the Sennin, on Rokku,
Mount Rokku between the rock and the cedars,
Polhonac,
As Gyges on Thracian platter set the feast,
Cabestan, Tereus,
It is Cabestan's heart in the dish,
Vidal, or Ecbatan, upon the gilded tower in Ecbatan
Lay the god's bride, lay ever, waiting the golden rain
By Garonne "Saave!"
The Garonne is thick like paint,
Procession, — "Et sa'ave, sa'ave, sa'ave Regina!" —
Moves like a worm, in the crowd
Adige, thin film of images,
Across the Adige, by Stefano, Madonna in hortulo,
As Cavalcanti had seen her
The Centaur's heel plants in the earth loam
And we sit here
there in the arena

V

GREAT bulk, huge mass, thesaurus,
 Ecbatan, the clock ticks and fades out
 The bride awaiting the god's touch, Ecbatan,
 City of patterned streets, again the vision
 Down in the viæ stradæ, toga'd the crowd, and arm'd,
 Rushing on populous business,
 and from parapet looked down
 and North was Egypt,
 the celestial Nile, blue deep,
 cutting low barren land,
 Old men and camels
 working the water-wheels,
 Measureless seas and stars,
 Iamblichus' light,
 the souls ascending,
 Sparks like a partridge covey,
 Like the "ciocco", brand struck in the game
 "Et omniformis" Air, fire, the pale soft light
 Topaz I manage, and three sorts of blue,
 but on the barb of time
 The fire³ always, and the vision always,
 Ear dull, perhaps, with the vision, flitting
 And fading at will Weaving with points of gold,
 Gold-yellow, saffron The roman shoe, Aurunculeia's
 And come shuffling feet, and cries "Da nuces!"
 "Nuces!" praise, and Hymenæus "brings the girl to her man"
 Or "here Sextus had seen her"
 Titter of sound about me, always
 and from "Hesperus"
 Hush of the older song "Fades light from sea-crest,
 "And in Lydia walks with pair'd women
 "Peerless among the pairs, that once in Sardis

"In satieties

Fades the light from the sea, and many things
"Are set abroad and brought to mind of thee,"
And the vinestocks lie untended, new leaves come to the shoots,
North wind nips on the bough, and seas in heart
Toss up chill crests,

And the vine stocks lie untended
And many things are set abroad and brought to mind
Of thee, Atthis, unfruitful

The talks ran long in the night
And from Mauleon, fresh with a new earned grade,
In maze of approaching rain-steps, Poicebot—
The air was full of women,

And Savairic Mauleon
Gave him his land and knight's fee, and he wed the woman
Came lust of travel on him, of *nomerya*,
And out of England a knight with slow-lifting eyelids
Let fassa furar a del, put glamour upon her
And left her an eight months gone

"Came lust of woman upon him,"
Poicebot, now on North road from Spain
(Sea-change, a grey in the water)

And in small house by town's edge
Found a woman, changed and familiar face,
Hard night, and parting at morning

And Pieire won the singing, Pieire de Maensac,
Song or land on the throw, and was *dreitz hom*
And had De Terci's wife and with the war they made
Troy in Auvergnat
While Menelaus piled up the church at port
He kept Tyndarida Dauphin stood with de Maensac

John Borgia is bathed at last (Clock-tick pierces the vision)
Tiber, dark with the cloak, wet cat gleaming in patches

Click of the hooves, through garbage,
Clutching the greasy stone "And the cloak floated"
Slander is up betimes

But Varchi of Florence,
Steeped in a different year, and pondering Brutus,
Then "Σίγα μαλ' αὐθίς δευτέραν!"
"Dog-eye!" (to Alessandro)

"Whether for love of Florence," Varchi leaves it,
Saying "I saw the man, came up with him at Venice,
"I, one wanting the facts,
"And no mean labour Or for a privy spite?"
Our Benedetto leaves it,
But "I saw the man Se pia?"
"O empia? For Lorenzaccio had thought of stroke in the open
But uncertain (for the Duke went never unguarded)
"And would have thrown him from wall
"Yet feared this might not end him," or lest Alessandro
Know not by whom death came, O se credesse
"If when the foot slipped, when death came upon him,
"Lest cousin Duke Alessandro think he had fallen alone,
"No friend to aid him in falling"

Carna attende

The lake of ice there below me
And all of this, runs Varchi, dreamed out beforehand
In Perugia, caught in the star-maze by Del Carmine,
Cast on a natal paper, set with an exegesis, told,
All told to Alessandro, told thrice over,
Who held his death for a doom
In abuleia But Don Lorenzino
Whether for love of Florence but
"O se morisse, credesse caduto da sè"
Σίγα, σίγα
Schiavoni, caught on the wood-barge,
Gives out the afterbirth, Giovanni Borgia,
Trails out no more at nights, where Barabello

Prods the Pope's elephant, and gets no crown, where Mozarello
Takes the Calabrian roadway, and for ending
Is smothered beneath a mule,

a poet's ending,

Down a stale well-hole, oh a poet's ending "Sanazarro
"Alone out of all the court was faithful to him"
For the gossip of Naples' trouble drifts to North,
Fracastor (lightning was midwife) Cotta, and Ser D'Alviano,
Al poco giorno ed al gran cerchio d'ombra,
Talk the talks out with Navighero,
Burner of yearly Martials,

(The slavelet is mourned in vain)

And the next comer says "Were nine wounds,
"Four men, white horse Held on the saddle before him"
Hooves clink and slick on the cobbles
Schiavoni cloak "Sink the damn thing!"
Splash wakes that chap on the wood-arge
Tiber catching the nap, the moonlit velvet,
A wet cat gleaming in patches

"Se pia," Varchi,

"O empia, ma risoluto
"E terribile deliberazione"

Both sayings run in the wind,

Ma se morisse!

VI

WHAT you have done, Odysseus,
We know what you have done
And that Guillaume sold out his ground rents
(Seventh of Poitiers, Ninth of Aquitain)
“ Tant las fotei com auzirets
“ Cen e quatre vingt et veit vetz ”
The stone is alive in my hand, the crops
will be thick in my death-year
Till Louis is wed with Eleanor
And had (He, Guillaume) a son that had to wife
The Duchess of Normandia whose daughter
Was wife to King Henry e maire del rei jove
Went over sea till day's end (he, Louis, with Eleanor)
Coming at last to Acre
“ Ongla, oncle ” saith Arnaut
Her uncle commanded in Acre,
That had known hei in girlhood
(Theseus, son of Aegeus)
And he, Louis, was not at ease in that town,
And was not at ease by Jordan
As she rode out to the palm-grove
Her scarf in Saladin's cimier
Divorced her in that year, he Louis,
divorcing thus Aquitaine
And that year Plantagenet married her
(that had dodged past 17 suitors)
Et quand lo reis Lois lo entendit
mout er fasché
Nauphal, Vexis, Harry joven
In pledge for all his life and life of all his heirs
Shall have Gisors, and Vexis, Neufchastel
But if no issue Gisors shall revert

" Need not wed Alix in the name
Trinity holy indivisible Richard our brother
Need not wed Alix once his father's ward and
But whomso he choose for Alix, etc

Eleanor, domna jauziona, mother of Richard,
Turning on thirty years (wd have been years before this)
By river-marsh, by galleried church-porch,
Malemort, Correze, to whom

 " My Lady of Ventadour
" Is shut by Eblis in
" And will not hawk nor hunt
 nor get her free in the air
" Nor watch fish rise to bait
" Nor the glare-wing'd flies alight in the creek's edge
" Save in my absence, Madame
 " Que la lauzeta mover "
" Send word I ask you to Eblis
 you have seen that maker
" And finder of songs so far afield as this
" That he may free her,
 who sheds such light in the air "

E lo Sordels si fo di Mantovana,
Son of a poor knight, Sier Escort,
And he delighted himself in chançons
And mixed with the men of the court
And went to the court of Richard Saint Boniface
And was there taken with love for his wife

 Cunizza, da Romano

That freed her slaves on a Wednesday
Masnatas et servos, witness
Picus de Farinatis
and Don Elinus and Don Lipus
 sons of Farinato de' Farinati

“ free of person, free of will

“ free to buy, witness, sell, testate ”

A marito substraxit ipsam

dictum Sordellum concubuisse

“ Winter and Summer I sing of her grace,
As the rose is fair, so fair is hei face,
Both Summer and Winter I sing of her,
The snow makyth me to remember her ”

And Cairels was of Sarlat

Theseus from Troezene

And they wd have given him poison

But for the shape of his sword-hilt

VII

LEANOR (she spoiled in a British climate)
Ελανδρος and Ελέπτολες, and
poor old Homer blind,
blind as a bat,
Ear, ear for the sea-surge,
rattle of old men's voices
And then the phantom Rome,
marble narrow for seats
“ Si pulvis nullus ” said Ovid,
“ Erit, nullum tamen excute ”
Then file and candles, e li mestiers ecoutes,
Scene for the battle only, but still scene,
Pennons and standards y cavals armatz
Not mere succession of strokes, sightless narration,
And Dante's “ ciocco,” brand struck in the game

Un peu moins, plancher plus bas que le jardin

“ Contre le lambris, fauteuil de paille,
“ Un vieux piano, et sous le baromètre ”

The old men's voices, beneath the columns of false marble,
The modish and darkish walls,
Discreeter gilding, and the panelled wood
Suggested, for the leasehold is
Touched with an imprecision about three squares,
The house too thick, the paintings
a shade too oiled
And the great domed head, *con gli occhi onesti e tardi*
Moves before me, phantom with weighted motion,
Grave incessu, drinking the tone of things,
And the old voice lifts itself
weaving an endless sentence

We also made ghostly visits, and the stair
That knew us, found us again on the turn of it,
Knocking at empty rooms, seeking for buried beauty,
And the sun-tanned, gracious and well-formed fingers
Lift no latch of bent bronze, no Empire handle
Twists for the knocker's fall, no voice to answer
A strange concierge, in place of the gouty-footed
Sceptic against all this one seeks the living,
Stubborn against the fact The wilted flowers
Brushed out a seven year since, of no effect
Damn the partition! Paper, dark brown and stretched,
Flimsy and damned partition

Ione, dead the long year
My lintel, and Liu Ch'e's lintel
Time blacked out with the rubber

The Elysée carries a name on
And the bus behind me gives me a date for peg,
Low ceiling and the Erard and the silver,
These are in "time" Four chairs, the bow-front dresser,
The panier of the desk, cloth top sunk in

"Beer-bottle on the statue's pediment!"
"That, Fritz, is the era, to-day against the past,
"Contemporary" And the passion endures
Against their action, aromas Rooms, against chronicles
Smaragdos, chrysolithos, De Gama wore striped pants in Africa
And "Mountains of the sea gave birth to troops",

Le vieux commode en acajou
beer-bottles of various strata,
But is she dead as Tyro? In seven years?
Ελένας, ἔλανδρος, ελέπτολις
The sea runs in the beach-groove, shaking the floated pebbles,
Eleanor!

The scarlet curtain throws a less scarlet shadow,

Lamplight at Buovilla, e quel remir,

And all that day

Nicea moved before me

And the cold grey air troubled her not

For all her naked beauty, but not the tropic skin,

And the long slender feet lit on the curb's marge

And her moving height went before me,

We alone having being

And all that day, another day

Thin husks I had known as men,

Dry casques of departed locusts

speaking a shell of speech

Propped between chairs and table

Words like the locust-shells, moved by no inner being,

A dryness calling for death,

Another day, between walls of a sham Mycenian,

"Toc" sphinxes, sham-Memphis columns,

And beneath the jazz a cortex, a stiffness or stillness,

Shell of the older house

Brown-yellow wood, and the no colour plaster,

Dry professorial talk

now stilling the ill beat music,

House expulsed by this house

Square even shoulders and the satin skin,

Gone cheeks of the dancing woman,

Still the old dead dry talk, gassed out —

It is ten years gone, makes stiff about her a glass,

A petrefaction of air

The old room of the tawdry class asserts itself,
The young men, never!

Only the husk of talk

O voi che siete in piccioletta barca,

Dido choked up with sobs, for her Sicheus

Lies heavy in my arms, dead weight
Drowning, with tears, new Eros,

And the life goes on, mooning upon bare hills,
Flame leaps from the hand, the rain is listless,
Yet drinks the thirst from our lips,
solid as echo,
Passion to breed a form in shimmer of rain-blur,
But Eros drowned, drowned, heavy-half dead with tears
For dead Sicheus

Life to make mock of motion
For the husks, before me, move,
The words rattle shells given out by shells
The live man, out of lands and prisons,
shakes the dry pods,
Probes for old wills and friendships, and the big locust-casques
Bend to the tawdry table,
Lift up their spoons to mouths, put forks in cutlets,
And make sound like the sound of voices

Lorenzaccio

Being more live than they, more full of flames and voices
Ma se morisse!

Credesse caduto da se, ma se morisse
And the tall indifference moves,
a more living shell,
Drift in the air of fate, dry phantom, but intact
O Alessandro, chief and thrice warned, watcher,
Eternal watcher of things,
Of things, of men, of passions
Eyes floating in dry, dark air,
E biondo, with glass-grey iris, with an even side-fall of hair
The stiff, still features

VIII

THESE fragments you have shelled (shored)
"Slut!" "Bitch!" Truth and Calliope
Slanging each other sous les lauriers
That Alessandro was negroid And Malatesta
Sigismund

Frater tamquam
Et compater carissime tergo
banni de
dicis
entia

Equivalent to

Giovanni of the Medici,
Florence

Letter received, and in the matter of our Messire Gianozio,
One from him also, sent on in form and with all due dispatch,
Having added your wishes and memoranda
As to arranging peace between you and the King of Ragona,
So far as I am concerned, it wd
Give me the greatest possible pleasure,
At any rate nothing wd give me more pleasure
or be more acceptable to me,
And I shd like to be party to it, as was promised me,
either as participant or adherent
As for my service money,
Perhaps you and your father wd draw it
And send it on to me as quickly as possible
And tell the Maestro *di pentore*
That there can be no question of
His painting the walls for the moment,
As the mortar is not yet dry
And it wd be merely work chucked away
(*buttato via*)

But I want it to be quite clear, that until the chapels are ready
I will arrange for him to paint something else
So that both he and I shall
Get as much enjoyment as possible from it,
And in order that he may enter my service
And also because you write me that he needs cash,
I want to arrange with him to give him so much per year
And to assure him that he will get the sum agreed on
You may say that I will deposit security
For him wherever he likes
And let me have a clear answer,
For I mean to give him good treatment
So that he may come to live the rest
Of his life in my lands —
Unless you put him off it —
And for this I mean to make due provision,
So that he can work as he likes,
Or waste his time as he likes
(affatigandose per suo piacere o no
non gli manchera la provixione mai)

never lacking provision

SIGISMUNDUS PANDOLPHUS DE MALATESTIS
*In campo Illus Domini Venetorum die 7
aprilis 1449 contra Cremonam*

and because the aforesaid most illustrious
Duke of Milan
Is content and wills that the aforesaid Lord Sigismundo
Go into the service of the most magnificent commune
of the Florentines
For alliance defensive of the two states,
Therefore between the aforesaid Illustrious Sigismund
And the respectable man Agnolo della Stufa,
ambassador, sindic and procurator
Appointed by the ten of the baily, etc , the half

Of these 50,000 florins, free of attaider,
For 1400 cavalry and four hundred foot
To come into the terrene of the commune
or elsewhere in Tuscany

As please the ten of the Baily,
And to be himself there with them in the service
of the commune
With his horsemen and his footmen

(*gente di cavallo e da pie*) etc

Aug 5 1452, *register of the Ten of the Baily*

From the forked rocks of Penna and Billi, on Caipegna
with the road leading under the cliff,

in the wind-shelter into Tuscany,

And the north road, toward the Marecchia
the mud-stretch full of cobb'les

Lyra

" Ye spirits who of olde were in this lard
Each under Love, and shaken,
Go with your lutes, awaken
The summer within her mind,
Who hath not Helen for peer
Yseut nor Batsabe "

With the interruption

Magnifico, compater et carissime
(Johanni di Cosimo)

Venice has taken me on again

At 7,000 a month, *fiorini di Camera*
For 2,000 horse and four hundred footmen,
And it rains here by the gallon,
We have had to dig a new ditch
In three or four days
I shall try to set up the bombards

Under the plumes, with the flakes and small wads of colour
Showering from the balconies

With the sheets spread from windows,
 with leaves and small branches pinned on them,
Arras hung from the railings, out of the dust,
With pheasant tails upright on their forelocks,
 The small white horses, the
Twelve girls riding in order, green satin in pannier'd habits,
Under the baldachino, silver'd with heavy stitches,
Bianca Visconti, with Sforza,
The peasant's son and the duchess,
To Rimini, and to the wars southward,
Boats drawn on the sand, red-orange sails in the creek's mouth,
For two days' pleasure, mostly "*la pesca*," fishing,
Di cui in the which he, Francesco, godeva molto
 To the war southward
In which he, at that time, received an excellent hiding
And the Greek emperor was in Florence
 (Ferrara having the pest)
And with him Gemisthus Plethon
Talking of the war about the temple at Delphos,
And of POSEIDON, *concret Allgemeine*,
And telling of how Plato went to Dionysius of Syracuse
Because he had observed that tyrants
Were most efficient in all that they set their hands to,
But he was unable to persuade Dionysius
To any amelioration
And in the gate at Ancona, between the foregate
And the main-gates
Sigismundo, ally, come through an enemy force,
To patch up some sort of treaty, passes one gate
And they shut it before they open the next gate, and he says
" Now you have me,
 Caught like a hen in a coop "
And the captain of the watch says " Yes Messire Sigismundo,
But we want this town for ourselves "

With the church against him,
With the Medici bank for itself,
With wattle Sforza against him
Sforza Francesco, wattle-nose,
Who married him (Sigismundo) his (Francesco's)
Daughter in September,
Who stole Pesaro in October (as Broglio says "*bestialmente*")
Who stood with the Venetians in November,
With the Milanese in December,
Sold Milan in November, stole Milan in December
Or something of that sort,
Commanded the Milanese in the spring,
the Venetians at midsummer,
The Milanese in the autumn,
And was Naples' ally in October,

He, Sigismundo, *templum ædificavit*
In Romagna, teeming with cattle thieves,
with the game lost in mid-channel,
And never quite lost till' 50,
and never quite lost till the end, in Romagna,
So that Galeaz sold Pesaro "to get pay for his cattle"

And Poictiers, you know, Guillaume Poictiers,
had brought the song up out of Spain
With the singers and viels But here they wanted a setting,
By Marecchia, where the water comes down over the cobbles
And Mastin had come to Verucchio,
and the sword, Paolo il Bello's,
caught in the arras
And, in Este's house, Parisina
Paid
For this tribe paid always, and the house
Called also Atreides',
And the wind is still for a little

And the dusk rolled
 to one side a little
And he was twelve at the time, Sigismundo,
And no dues had been paid for three years,
And his elder brother gone pious,
And that year they fought in the streets,
And that year he got out to Cesena
 And brought back the levies,
And that year he crossed by night over Foglia, and

IX

ONE year floods rose,
One year they fought in the snows,
One year hail fell, breaking the trees and walls
Down here in the marsh they trapped him
in one year,
And he stood in the water up to his neck
to keep the hounds off him,
And he floundered about in the marsh
and came in after three days,
That was Astorre Manfredi of Faenza
who worked the ambush
and set the dogs off to find him,
In the marsh, down here under Mantua,
And he fought in Fano, in a street fight,
and that was nearly the end of him,
And the Emperor came down and knighted us,
And they had a wooden castle set up for fiesta,
And one year Basinio went out into the courtyard
Where the lists were, and the palisades
had been set for the tourneys,
And he talked down the anti-Hellene,
And there was an heir male to the seignor,
And Madame Ginevra died
And he, Sigismundo, was Capitan for the Venetians
And he had sold off small castles
and built the great Rocca to his plan,
And he fought like ten devils at Monteluro
and got nothing but the victory
And old Sforza bitched us at Pesaro,
(sic) March the 16th
" that Messire Alessandro Sforza
is become lord of Pesaro

through the wangle of the Illus Sgr Mr Fedricho d'Orbino
Who worked the wangle with Galeaz

 through the wiggling of Messer Francesco,
Who waggled it so that Galeaz should sell Pesaro

 to Alex and Fossembrone to Feddy,
and he hadn't the right to sell

And this he did *bestialmente*, that is Sforza did *bestialmente*
as he had promised him, Sigismundo, *per capitol*
 to see that he, Malatesta, should have Pesaro ”

And this cut us off from our south half

 and finished our game, thus, in the beginning,
And he, Sigismundo, spoke his mind to Francesco
 and we drove them out of the Marches

And the King o' Ragona, Alphonse le roy d'Aragon,
 was the next nail in our coffin,

And all you can say is, anyway,
that he Sigismundo called a town council

And Valturio said “ as well for a sheep as a lamb ”
 and this change-over (*hæc traditio*)

As old bladder said “ *rem eorum saluavit* ”

Saved the Florentine state, and that, maybe, was something
And “ Florence our natural ally ” as they said in the meeting
 for whatever that was worth afterward

And he began building the TEMPPIO,
 and Polixena, his second wife, died

And the Venetians sent down an ambassador
And said “ speak humanely,

But tell him it's no time for raising his pay ”

And the Venetians sent down an ambassador
 with three pages of secret instructions

To the effect Did he think the campaign was a joy-ride?

And old Wattle-wattle slipped into Milan

But he couldn't stand Sidg being so high with the Venetians
And he talked it over with Feddy, and Feddy said “ Pesaro ”

And old Foscari wrote "Caro mio
" If we split with Francesco you can have it
" And we'll help you in every way possible "
But Feddy offered it sooner

And Sigismundo got up a few arches,
And stole that marble in Classe, "stole" that is,
Casus est talis

Foscari doge, to the prefect of Ravenn*i*
" Why, what, which, thunder, damnation???? "

Casus est talis

Filippo, commendatary of the abbaz*ia*
Of Sant Apollinaire, Classe, Cardinal of Bologn*i*
That he did one night (*quadam nocte*) sell to the
Ill^{mo} D^o, D^o Sigismund Malatesta
Lord of Arimininum, marble, porphyry, serpentine,
Whose men, Sigismundo's, came with more than an hundred
two wheeled ox carts and deported, for the beautifying
of the *tempio* where was Santa Maria in Trivio
Where the same are now on the walls Four hundred
ducats to be paid back to the *abbazia* by the said swindling
Cardinal or his heirs

grnnh! rrnnh, pthg
wheels, plaustra, oxen under night-shield,
And on the 13th of August Aloysius Purtheo,
The next abbot, to Sigismundo, receipt for 200 ducats
Corn-salve for the damage done in that scurry

And there was the row about that German-Burgundian female
And it was his messianic year, Poliorcetes,
but he was being a bit too POLUMETIS
And the Venetians wouldn't give him six months vacation

And he went down to the old brick heap of Pesaro
and waited for Feddy

And Feddy finally said "I am coming!
to help Alessandro "

And he said "This time Mister Feddy has done it "

He said "Broglio, I'm the goat This time

Mr Feddy has done it (*m'l'ba calata*) "

And he'd lost his job with the Venetians,

And the stone didn't come in from Istria

And we sent men to the silk war,

And Wattle never paid up on the nail

Though we signed on with Milan and Florence,

And he set up the bombards in muck down by Vada

where nobody else could have set 'em

and he took the wood out of the bombs

and made 'em of two scoops of metal

And the jobs getting smaller and smaller,

Until he signed on with Siena,

And that time they grabbed his post-bag

And what was it, anyhow?

Pitigliano, a man with a ten acre lot,

Two lumps of tufa,

and they'd taken his pasture land from him,

And Sidg had got back their horses,

and he had two big lumps of tufa

with six hundred pigs in the basements

And the poor devils were dying of cold

And this is what they found in the post-bag

Ex Arimino die xxii Decembris

"*Magnifice ac potens domine, mi singularissime*

" I advise yr Lordship how

" I have been with master Alwidge who

" has shown me the design of the nave that goes in the middle,
" of the church and the design for the roof and "

" JHesus,

"*Magnifico exso Signor Mio*

" Sence to-day I am recommended that I have to tel you my

" father's op.nium that he has shode to Mr Genare about the
" valts of the cherch etc

" Giovane of Master alwise P S I think it advisabl that
" I shud go to rome to talk to mister Albert so as I can no
" what he thinks about it rite

" Sagramoro "

" *Illustre signor mio, Messire Battista* "

" First Ten slabs best red, seven by 15, by one third,
" Eight ditto, good red, 15 by three by one,
" Six of same, 15 by one by one
" Eight columns 15 by three and one third
etc with carriage, danars 151

" MONSEIGNEUR

" Madame Isotta has had me write today about Sr Galeazzo's
" daughter The man who said young pullets make thin
" soup, knew what he was talking about We went to see the
" girl the other day for all the good that did, and she denied
" the whole matter and kept her end up without losing her
" temper I think Madame Ixotta very nearly exhausted the
" matter *Mi pare che area decto hogni chossa* All the
" children are well Where you are everyone is pleased and
" happy because of your taking the chateau here we are the
" reverse as you might say drifting without a rudder Madame
" Lucrezia has probably, or should have, written to you, I
" suppose you have the letter by now Everyone wants to be
" remembered to you

21 Dec D de M"

" sagramoro to put up the derricks There is a supply of
" beams at "

" MAGNIFICENT LORD WITH DUE REVERENCE

" Messire Malatesta is well and asks for you every day He
" is so much pleased with his pony, It wd take me a month
" to write you all the fun he gets out of that pony I want to
" again remind you to write to Georgio Rambottom or to his

“ boss to fix up that wall to the little garden that madame Isotta
“ uses, for it is all flat on the ground now as I have already told
“ him a lot of times, for all the good that does, so I am writing
“ to your lordship in the matter I have done all that I can, for
“ all the good that does as nobbody hear can do anything
“ without you

“ your faithful

LUNARDA DA PALLA

20 Dec 1454”

“ gone over it with all the foremen and engineers And
“ about the silver for the small medal ”

“ *Magnifice ac potens*

“ because the walls of ”

“ *Malatesta de Malatestis ad Magnificum Dominum Patremque*
“ *suum*

“ *Ex^{so} D^{no} et D^{no} sⁱn D^{no} Sigismundum Pandolfi Filium*

“ *Malatestis Capitan General*

“ Magnificent and Exalted Lord and Father in especial my
“ lord with due recommendation your letter has been pre-
“ sented to me by Gentilino da Gradara and with it the bay
“ pony (ionzino balectino) the which you have sent me, and
“ which appears in my eyes a fine caparison'd charger, upon
“ which I intend to learn all there is to know about riding, in
“ consideration of yr paternal affection for which I thank
“ your excellency thus briefly and pray you continue to hold
“ me in this esteem notifying you by the bearer of this that
“ we are all in good health, as I hope and desire your Ex^{ct}
“ Lordship is also with continued remembrance I remain

“ Your son and servant

MALATESTA DE MALATESTIS

Given in Rimini, this the 22nd day of December

anno domini 1454 ”

(in the sixth year of his age)

“ILLUSTRIOUS PRINCE

“Unfitting as it is that I should offer counsels to Hannibal ”

“*Magnifice ac potens domini, domine mi singularissime,*
“*humili recommendatione premissa* etc. This to advise your
“Mst Ld^{shp} how the second load of Veronese marble has
“finally got here, after being held up at Ferrara with no end
“of fuss and botheration, the whole of it having been there
“unloaded

“I learned how it happened, and it has cost a few florins to
“get back the said load which had been seized for the skipper’s
“debt and defalcation, he having fled when the lighter was
“seized But that Y^r Mst Ld^{shp} may not lose the moneys
“paid out on his account I have had the lighter brought here
“and am holding it, against his arrival If not we still have
“the lighter

“As soon as the Xmas fêtes are over I will have the stone
“floor laid in the sacresty, for which the stone is already cut
“The wall of the building is finished and I shall now get the
“roof on

“We have not begun putting new stone into the martyr
“chapel, first because the heavy frosts wd certainly spoil
“the job, secondly because the aliofants aren’t yet here and
“one can’t get the measurements for the cornice to the columns
“that are to rest on the aliofants

“They are doing the stairs to your room in the cistle I
“have had Messire Antonio degli Atti’s court paved and the
“stone benches put in it

“Ottavian is illuminating the bull I mean the bull for
“the chapel All the stone-cutters are waiting for spring
“weather to start work again

“The tomb is all done except part of the lid, and as soon as
“Messire Agostino gets back from Cesena I will see that he
“finishes it, ever recommending me to y^r Mst Ld^{shp}

“believe me y^r faithful

PETRUS GENARIIS ”

That's what they found in the post-bag
And some more of it to the effect that
 he "lived and ruled"

"*et amava perdutoamente Ixotta degli Atti*"
e "*ne fu degna*"

"*constans in proposito*

"*Placuit oculis principis*

"*pulchra aspectu*"

"*populo grata (Italaeque decus)*"

"and built a temple so full of pagan works"

 1 e Sigismund

and in the style "*Past ruin'd Latium*"

The filigree hiding the gothic,

 with a touch of rhetoric in the whole

And the old sarcophagi,

 such as lie, smothered in grass, by San Vitale

X

AND the poor devils dying of cold, outside Sorano,
And from the other side, from inside the château,
Orsini, Count Pitigliano, on the 17th of November
" Siggy, darlant, wd you not stop making war on
" insensible objects, such as trees and domestic vines, that have
" no means to hit back but if you will hire yourself out to a
" commune (Siena) which you ought rather to rule than
" serve "

which with Trachulo's damn'd epistle
And what of it anyhow? a man with a ten acre lot,
Pitigliano a lump of tufa,

And S had got back the r horses
And the poor devils dying of cold
(And there was another time, you know,
He signed on with the Fanesi,

and just couldn't be bothered)

And there were three men on a one man job

And Careggi wanting the baton,
And not getting it just then in any case
And he, Sigismundo, refused an invitation to lunch

In commemoration of Carmignola
(vide Venice, between the two columns
where Carmagnola was executed)

Et

" *anno messo a sacco el signor Sigismundo* "

As Filippo Strozzi wrote to Zan Lottieri, then in Naples,
" I think they'll let him through at Campiglia "

Florence, Archivio Storico, 4th Series t. III, e

" *La Guerra dei Senesi col conte di Pitigliano* "

And he found Carlo Gonzaga sitting like a mud-frog
in Orbetello

And he said

“*Caro mio*, I can not receive you
It really *is* not the moment”
And Broglio says he ought to have tipped Gorio Lolli
But he got back home here somehow,
And Piccinino was out of a job,
And the old row with Naples continued
And what he said was all right in Mantua,
And Borso had the pair of them up to Bel Fiore,
The pair of them, Sigismundo and Federico Urbino,
Or perhaps in the palace, Ferrara, Sigismund upstairs
And Urbino’s gang in the basement,
And a regiment of guards in, to keep order,

For all the good that did

“*Te cavero la budella del corpo!*”
El conte levatosi

“*Io te cavero la corata a te!*”

And that day Cosimo smiled,
That is, the day they said

“Drusiana is to marry Count Giacomo”

(Piccinino) *un sorriso malizioso*
Drusiana, another of Franco Sforza’s,
It would at least keep the row out of Tuscany
And he fell out of a window, Count Giacomo,
Three days after his death, that was years later in Naples,
For trusting Ferdinando of Naples,
And old Wattle could do nothing about it

Et

INTEREA PRO GRADIBUS BASILICAE S. PIETRI EX ARIDA MATERIA
INGENS PYRA EXTRUITUR IN CUJUS SUMMITATE IMAGO SIGIS-
MUNDI COLLOCATUR HOMINIS LINEAMENTA, ET VESTIMENTI
MODUM ADEO PROPRIE REDDENS, UT VERA MAGIS PERSONA,
QUAM IMAGO VIDERETUR, NE QUEM TAMEN IMAGO FALLERET,

ET SCRIPTURA EX ORE PRODIIT, QUAE DICERET
SIGISMUNDUS HIC EGO SUM
MALATESTA, FILIUS PANDULPHI, REX PRODITORUM,
DEO ATQUE HOMINIBUS INFESTUS, SACRI CENSURA SENATUS
IGNI DAMNATUS,

SCRIPTURAM

MULTI LEGERUNT DEINDE ASTANTE POPULO, IGNE IMMISSO,
ET PYRA SIMULACRUM REPENTE FLAGRAVIT

Com Pio II, Liv VII, p 85
Yriarte, p 288

So that in the end that pot-scraping little runt Andreas
Benzì, da Siena

Got up to spout out the bunkum

That that monstrous swollen, swelling s o b

Papa Pio Secundo

Æneas Silvius Piccolomini
da Siena

Had told him to spout, in their best bear's-greased latinity,

Stupro, cæde, adulter,
homocidia, parricidia ac periurus,
presbitericidia, audax, libidinosus,
wives, jew-girls, nuns, necrophiliast, *fornicarium ac sicarium,*
proditor, raptor, incestuosus, incendiarius, ac
concubinarius,

and that he rejected the whole symbol of the apostles,
and that he said the monks ought not to own property
and that he disbelieved in the temporal power,
neither christian, jew, gentile,

nor any sect pagan, *nisi forsttan epicureæ*

And that he did among other things
Empty the fonts of the chiexa of holy water
And fill up the same full with ink

That he might in God's dishonour
Stand before the doors of the said chiexa
Making mock of the inky faithful, they
Issuing thence by the doors in the pale light of the sunrise
Which might be considered youthful levity
but was really a profound indication,

" Whence that his, Sigismundo's, fætor filled the earth
And stank up through the air and stars to heaven
Where — save they were immune from sufferings —
It had made the emparadised spirits pewk "
from their jeweled terrace

" *Lussurioso incestuoso, perfide, sozzuie ac crapulone,*
assassino, ingordo, avaro, superbo, infidele
fattore di monete false, sodomitico, uxoricido"

and the whole lump lot
given over to

I mean after Pio had said, or at least Pio says that he
Said that this was elegant oratory "*Orationem*
Elegantissimam et ornatissimam
Audivimus venerabilis in Xti fratres ac dilectissimi
filii (stone in his bladder
testibus idoneis)

The lump lot given over
To that kid-slapping fanatic il cardinale di San Pietro in Vincoli
To find him guilty, of the lump lot
As he duly did, calling rumour, and Messire Federico d'Urbino
And other equally unimpeachable witnesses

So they burnt our brother in effigy
A rare magnificent effigy costing 8 florins 48 bol
(ie for the pair, as the first one wasn't a good enough likeness)
And Borso said the time was ill-suited
to *tanta novita*, such doings or innovations,

God's enemy and man's enemy, *stuprum, raptum*

I N R I Sigismund Imperator, Rex Proditorum

And old Pills who tried to get him into a front rank action
In order to drive the rear guard at his buttocks,
Old Pills listed among the murdered, although he
Came out of jail living later

Et les angloys ne povans desraciner venin de hayne
Had got back Gisors from the Angevins,

And the Angevins were gunning after Naples
And we dragged in the Angevins,
And we dragged in Louis Eleventh,
And the *tiers Calixte* was dead, and Alfonso,
And against us we had "this *Æneas*" and young Ferdinando
That we had smashed at Piombino and driven out of the
Terrene of the Florentines,
And Piccinino, out of a job,
And he, Sidg, had had three chances of
Making it up with Alfonso, and an offer of
Marriage alliance,

And what he said was all right there in Mantua,
But Pio, sometime or other, Pio lost his pustulous temper
And they struck alum at Tolfa, in the pope's land,

To pay for their devilment

And Francesco said

I also have suffered

When you take it, give me a slice

And they nearly jailed a chap for saying
The job was *mal hecho*, and they caught poor old Pasti
In Venice, and were like to pull all his teeth out,
And they had a bow-shot at Borso
As he was going down the Grand Canal in his gondola
(the nice kind with 26 barbs on it)

And they said Novvy'll sell any man
for the sake of Count Giacomo
(Piccinino, the one that fell out of the window)

And they came at us with their ecclesiastical legates
Until the eagle lit on his tent pole
And he said The Romans would have called that an augury
E gradment li antichi cavaler romanj
davano fed a questi annutu,
All I want you to do is to follow the orders,
They've got a bigger army,
but there are more men in this camp

XI

EGRADMENT *li antichi cavaler romanj*
davano fed a quistz annutu
And he put us under the chiefs,
and the chiefs went back to their squadrons
Bernardo Reggio, Nic Benzo, Giovan Nestorno,
Paulo Viterbo, Buardino of Brescia,
Cetho Brandolino,
And Simone Malespina, Petracco Saint Archangelo,
Roberto da Canossa,
And for the tenth Agniolo da Roma
And that gay bird Piero della Bella,
And to the eleventh Roberto,
And the papishes were three thousand on horses,
dilly cavalli tre milia,
And a thousand on foot,
And the Lord Sigismundo had but mille tre cento cavalli
And hardly 500 fanti (and one spingard),
And we beat the papishes and fought
them back through the tents
And he came up to the dyke again
And fought through the dyke-gate
And it went on from dawn to sunset
And we broke them and took their baggage
and mille cinquecento cavalli
E li homini di Messire Sigismundo
non furono che mille trecento

And the Venetians sent in their compliments
And various and sundry sent in their compliments,
But we got it next August,
And Roberto got beaten at Fano,
And he went by ship to Tarentum,

I mean Sidg went to Tarentum
And he found 'em, the anti-Aragons,
 busted and weeping into their beards
And they, the papishes, came up to the walls,
And that nick-nosed so b Feddy Urbino
Said "*Par che e fuor di questo Sigis mundo*" "
"They say he dodders about the streets
"And can put his hand to neither one thing nor the other,"
And he was in the sick wards, and on the high tower
And everywhere, keeping us at it
And, thank God, they got the sickness outside
As we had the sickness inside,
And they had neither town nor castello
But dey got de mos' bloody rotteness' peace on us —
Quali lochi sono questi
 Sogliano,
Torrano and La Serra, Sbrigara, San Martino,
Ciola, Pondo, Spinello, Cigna and Buchio,
Prataline, Monte Cogruzzo,
 and the villa at Rufiano
Right up to the door-yard
And anything else the Rev^{mo} Monsignore could remember.
And the water-rights on the Savio
(And the salt heaps with the reed mats on them
 Gone long ago to the Venetians)
And when lame Novvy died, they got even Cesena

And he wrote to young Piero
 Send me a couple of huntin' dogs,
They may take my mind off it
And one day he was sitting in the chiexa,
On a bit of cornice, a bit of stone grooved for a cornice,
Too narrow to fit his big beam,
 hunched up and noting what was done wrong,

And an old woman came in and giggled to see him
sitting there in the dark
She nearly fell over him,
And he thought
Old Zuliano is finished,
If he's left anything we must see the kids get it,
Write that to Robert
And Vanni must give that peasant a decent price for his horses,
Say that I will refund

And the wrists run in Fano,
For the long room over the arches
Sub annulo piscatoris, palatium seu curiam OLIM de Malatestis
Gone, and Cesena, Zezena *d’’e b’’e colonne*,
And the big diamond pawned in Venice,
And he gone out into Morea,
Where they sent him to do in the Mo’ammeds,
With 5,000 against 25,000,
and he nearly died out in Sparta,
Morea, Lakedæmon,
and came back with no pep in him
And we sit here I have sat here
For forty four thousand years,
And they trapped him down here in the marsh land,
in '46 that was,
And the poor devils dying of cold, that was Rocca Sorano,
And he said in his young youth
Vogliamo,
che le donne, we will that they, *le donne*, go ornate,
As be their pleasure, for the city's glory thereby

And Platina said afterward,
when they jailed him
And the Accademia Romana,
For singing to Zeus in the catacombs,

Yes, I saw him when he was down here
Ready to murder fatty Barbo, "Formosus,"
And they want to know what we talked about?

"*de litteris et de armis, praestantibusque ingenio,*
Both of ancient times and our own, books, arms,
And of men of unusual genius,
Both of ancient times and our own, in short the usual subjects
Of conversation between intelligent men"

And he with his luck gone out of him
64 lances in his company, and his pay 8,000 a year,
64 and no more, and he not to try to get any more
And all of it down on paper
sexaginta quatuor nec tentatur habere plures
But leave to keep 'em in Rimini
 i.e. to watch the Venetians:

Damn pity he didn't
 (i.e. get the knife into him)
Little fat squab "Formosus"
Barbo said "Call me Formosus"
But the conclave wouldn't have it
 and they called him Paolo Secondo

And he left three horses at one gate
 And three horses at the other,
And Fatty received him
 with a guard of seven cardinals "whom he could trust"
And the castellan of Montefiore wrote down,
"You'd better keep him out of the district
"When he got back here from Sparta, the people
"Lit fires, and turned out yelling 'PANDOLFO'!"

In the gloom, the gold gathers the light against it

And one day he said Henry, you can have it,
On condition, you can have it for four months
You'll stand any reasonable joke that I play on you,
And you can joke back

provided you don't get too ornry
And they put it all down in writing
for a green cloak with silver brocade
Actum in Castro Sigismundo, presente Roberto de Valturibus
sponte et ex certa scientia to Enricho de Aquabelllo

XII

AND we sit here
under the wall,
Arena romana, Diocletian's, les gradins
quarante-trois rangées en calcaire

Baldy Bacon

bought all the little copper pennies in Cuba
Un centavo, dos centavos,

told his peons to "bring 'em in"

"Bring 'em to the main shack," said Baldy,

And the peons brought 'em,

"to the main shack brought 'em,"

As Henry would have said

Nicholas Castano in Habana,

He also had a few centavos, but the others

Had to pay a percentage

Percentage when they wanted centavos,
Public centavos

Baldy's interest

Was in money business

"No interest in any other kind uv bisnis,"
Said Baldy

Sleeping with two buck niggers chained to him,
Guardia regia, chained to his waist
To keep 'em from slipping off in the night,
Being by now unpopular with the Cubans,

By fever reduced to lbs 108

Returned to Manhattan, ultimately to Manhattan

24 E 47th, when I met him,

Doing job printing, i.e., agent,

going to his old acquaintances,

His office in Nassau St., distributing jobs to the printers,

Commercial stationery,
and later, insurance,
Employers' liability,
odd sorts of insurance,
Fire on brothels, etc., commission,
Rising from 15 dollars a week,
Pollon d'anthi upon iden,
Knew which shipping companies were most careless,
where a man was most likely
To lose a leg in bad hoisting machinery,
Also fire, as when passing a whore-house,
Arrived, miraculous Hermes, by accident,
Two minutes after the proprietor's *angelos*
Had been sent for him
Saved his people 11,000 in four months
on that Cuba job,
But they busted,
Also ran up to 40,000 bones on his own,
Once, but wanted to "eat up the whole'r Wall St."
And dropped it all three weeks later
Habitat cum Quade, damn good fellow,
Mons Quade who wore a monocle on a wide sable ribbon
(Elsewhere recorded)
Dos Santos, Jose Maria dos Santos,
Hearing that a grain ship
Was wrecked in the estuary of the Tagus,
Bought it at auction, *nemo obstabat*,
No one else bidding "Damn fool!" "Maize
Spoiled with salt water,
No use, can't do anything with it" Dos Santos
All the stuff rotted with sea water
Dos Santos Portuguese lunatic bought it,
Mortgaged then all his patrimony,
e tot lo sieu aver,
And bought sucking pigs, pigs, small pigs,

Porkers, throughout all Portugal,
 fed on the cargo,
First lot mortgaged to buy the second lot, undsowester,
Porkers of Portugal,
 fattening with the fulness of time,
And Dos Santos fattened, a great landlord of Portugal
Now gathered to his fathers

 Did it on water-soaked corn
(Water probably fresh in that estuary)
Go to hell Apovitch, Chicago aint the whole punkin

Jim X

 in a bankers' meeting,
 bored with their hard luck stories,
Bored with their bloomin' primness
 and the 'ittle white rims
They wore around inside the edge of their vests
To make 'em look as if they had on two waistcoats,
Told 'em the Tale of the Honest Sailor
Bored with their proprieties,
 as they sat, the ranked presbyterians,
Directors, dealers through holding companies,
Deacons in churches, owning slum properties,
Alias usurers in excelsis,
 the quintessential essence of usurers,
The purveyors of employment, whining over their 20 p c
 and the hard times,
And the bust-up of Brazilian securities
 (S A securities),
And the general uncertainty of all investment
Save investment in new bank buildings,
 productive of bank buildings,
And not likely to ease distribution,
Bored with the way their mouths twitched
 over their cigar-ends,

Said Jim X

There once was a pore honest sailor, a heavy drinker,
A hell of a cuss, a rowster, a boozer, and
The drink finally sent him to hospital,
And they operated, and there was a poor whore in
The woman's ward had a kid, while
They were fixing the sailor, and they brought him the kid
When he came to, and said

“Here! this is what we took out of you”

An' he looked at it, an' he got better,
And when he left the hospital, quit the drink,
And when he was well enough

signed on with another ship

And saved up his pay money,
and kept on savin' his pay money,
And bought a share in the ship,
and finally had half shares,

Then a ship
and in time a whole line of steamers,
And educated the kid,

and when the kid was in college,
The ole sailor was again taken bad
and the doctors said he was dying,
And the boy came to the bedside,
and the old sailor said

“Boy, I'm sorry I can't hang on a bit longer,
“You're young yet

I leave you re-sponsa-bilities
“Wish I could ha' waited till you were older,
“More fit to take over the bisness ”

“But, father,
“Don't, don't talk about me, I'm all right,
“It's you, father ”

“That's it, boy, you said it

“ You called me your father, and I ain’t

“ I ain’t your dad, no,

“ I am not your fader but your moder,” quod he,

“ Your fader was a rich merchant in Stambouli ”

XIII

KUNG walked
by the dynastic temple
and into the cedar grove,
and then out by the lower river,
And with him Khieu, Tchi
and Tian the low speaking
And "we are unknown," said Kung,
"You will take up charioteering?"
Then you will become known,
"Or perhaps I should take up charioteering, or archery?"
"Or the practice of public speaking?"
And Tseu-lou said, "I would put the defences in order,"
And Khieu said, "If I were lord of a province
I would put it in better order than this is"
And Tchi said, "I would prefer a small mountain temple,
"With order in the observances,
with a suitable performance of the ritual,"
And Tian said, with his hand on the strings of his lute
The low sounds continuing
after his hand left the strings,
And the sound went up like smoke, under the leaves,
And he looked after the sound
"The old swimming hole,
"And the boys flopping off the planks,
"Or sitting in the underbrush playing mandolins"
And Kung smiled upon all of them equally
And Thseng-sie desired to know
"Which had answered correctly?"
And Kung said, "They have all answered correctly,
"That is to say, each in his nature"
And Kung raised his cane against Yuan Jang,
Yuan Jang being his elder,

For Yuan Jang sat by the roadside pretending to
be receiving wisdom

And Kung said

“ You old fool, come out of it,
Get up and do something useful ”

And Kung said

“ Respect a child’s faculties

“ From the moment it inhales the clear air,

“ But a man of fifty who knows nothing
Is worthy of no respect ”

And “ When the prince has gathered about him

“ All the savants and artists, his riches will be fully employed ”

And Kung said, and wrote on the bo leaves

If a man have not order within him

He can not spread order about him,

And if a man have not order within him

His family will not act with due order,

And if the prince have not order within him

He can not put order in his dominions

And Kung gave the words “ order ”

and “ brotherly deference ”

And said nothing of the “ life after death ”

And he said

“ Anyone can run to excesses,

It is easy to shoot past the mark,

It is hard to stand firm in the middle ”

And they said If a man commit murder

Should his father protect him, and hide him ?

And Kung said

He should hide him

And Kung gave his daughter to Kong-Tch’ang

Although Kong-Tch’ang was in prison

And he gave his niece to Nan-Young

although Nan-Young was out of office

And Kung said " Wang ruled with moderation,
In his day the State was well kept,
And even I can remember
A day when the historians left blanks in their writings,
I mean for things they didn't know,
But that time seems to be passing "
And Kung said, " Without character you will
be unable to play on that instrument
Or to execute the music fit for the Odes
The blossoms of the apricot
blow from the east to the west,
And I have tried to keep them from falling "

XIV

Io venni in luogo d'ogni luce muto,
The stench of wet coal, politicians
e and n, their wrists bound to
their ankles,
Standing bare bum,
Faces smeared on their rumps,
wide eye on flat buttock,
Bush hanging for beard,
Addressing crowds through their arse-holes,
Addressing the multitudes in the ooze,
newts, water-slugs, water-maggots,
And with them r,
a scrupulously clean table-napkin
Tucked under his penis,
and m
Who disliked colloquial language,
Stiff-starched, but soiled, collars
circumscribing his legs,
The pimply and hairy skin
pushing over the collar's edge,
Profiteers drinking blood sweetened with sh-t,
And behind them f and the financiers
lashing them with steel wires
And the betrayers of language
n and the press gang
And those who had lied for hire,
the perverts, the perverters of language,
the perverts, who have set money-lust
Before the pleasures of the senses,
howling, as of a hen-yard in a printing-house,
the clatter of presses,

the blowing of dry dust and stray paper,
fœtor, sweat, the stench of stale oranges,
dung, last cess-pool of the universe,
mysterium, acid of sulphur,
the pusillanimous, raging,
plunging jewels in mud,

and howling to find them unstained,
sadie mothers driving their daughters to bed with decrepitude,
sows eating their litters,
and here the placard ΕΙΚΩΝ ΤΗΣ,
and here THE PERSONNEL CHANGES,

melting like dirty wax,

decayed candles, the bums sinking lower,
faces submerged under hams,
And in the ooze under them,
reversed, foot-palm to foot-palm,

hand-palm to hand-palm, the agents provocateurs
The murderers of Pearse and MacDonagh,

Captain H the chief torturer,
The petrified turd that was Verres,

bigots, Calvin and St Clement of Alexandria!
black-beetles, burrowing into the sh-t,
The soil a decrepitude, the ooze full of morsels,
lost contours, erosions

Above the hell-rot
the great arse-hole,
broken with piles,
hanging stalactites,
greasy as sky over Westminster,
the invisible, many English,
the place lacking in interest,
last squalor, utter decrepitude,

the vice-crusaders, fahrtng through silk,
waving the Christian symbols,
frigging a tin penny whistle,
Flies carrying news, harpies dripping sh-t through the air,
The slough of unamiable liars,
bog of stupidities,
malevolent stupidities, and stupidities,
the soil living pus, full of vermin,
dead maggots begetting live maggots,
slum owners,
usurers squeezing crab-lice, pandars to authority,
pets-de-loup, sitting on piles of stone books,
obscuring the texts with philology,
hiding them under their persons,
the air without refuge of silence,
the drift of lice, teething,
and above it the mouthing of orators,
the arse-belching of preachers
And Invidia,
the corruptio, foetor, fungus,
liquid animals, melted ossifications,
slow rot, foetid combustion,
chewed cigar-butts, without dignity, without tragedy,
m Episcopus, waving a condom full of black-beetles,
monopolists, obstructors of knowledge,
obstructors of distribution

xv

the search without end, counterclaim for the missing scratch
the litigious,

a green bile-sweat, the news owners, s

the anonymous

ffe, broken

his head shot like a cannon-ball toward the glass gate,
peering through it an instant,

falling back to the trunk, epileptic,
et nulla fidentia inter eos,

all with their twitching backs,
with daggers, and bottle ends, waiting an
unguarded moment,

a stench, stuck in the nostrils,
beneath one

nothing that might not move,
mobile earth, a dung hatching obscenities,
inchoate error,

boredom born out of boredom,

british weeklies, copies of the

a multiple nn,

and I said, "How is it done?"

and my guide

This sort breeds by scission,

This is the fourmillionth tumour

In this *bolge* bores are gathered,

Infinite pus flakes, scabs of a lasting pox

c,

skin-flakes, repetitions, erosions,
endless rain from the arse-hairs,
as the earth moves, the centre

passes over all parts in succession,
a continual bum-belch

distributing its productions

Andiamo!

One's feet sunk,
the welsh of mud gripped one, no hand-rail,
the bog-suck like a whirl-pool,
and he said

Close the pores of your feet!

And my eyes clung to the horizon,
oil mixing with soot,

and again Plotinus

To the door,

Keep your eyes on the mirror

Prayed we to the Medusa,

petrifying the soil by the shield,
Holding it downward

he hardened the track

Inch before us, by inch,

the matter resisting,

The heads rose from the shield,
hissing, held downwards

Devouring maggots,

the face only half potent,

The serpents' tongues

grazing the swill top,

Hammering the souse into hardness,
the narrow rast,

Half the width of a sword's edge

By this through the dern evil,
now sinking, now clinging,

Holding the unsinkable shield

Oblivion,

forget how long,

sleep, fainting nausea

“ Whether in Naishapur or Babylon ”

I heard in the dream

Plotinus gone,

And the shield tied under me, woke,
The gate swung on its hinges,
Panting like a sick dog, staggered,
Bathed in alkali, and in acid
'*Ηέλιον* τ' 'Ι*ηέλιον*
 blind with the sunlight,
Swollen-eyed, rested,
 lids sinking, darkness unconscious

XVI

ND before hell mouth, dry plain
and two mountains,
On the one mountain, a running form,
and another
In the turn of the hill, in hard steel
The road like a slow screw's thread,
The angle almost imperceptible,
so that the circuit seemed hardly to rise,
And the running form, naked, Blake,
Shouting, whirling his arms, the swift limbs,
Howling against the evil,
his eyes rolling,
Whirling like flaming cart-wheels,
and his head held backward to gaze on the evil
As he ran from it,
to be hid by the steel mountain,
And when he showed again from the north side,
his eyes blazing toward hell mouth,
His neck forward,
and like him Peire Cardinal
And in the west mountain, Il Fiorentino,
Seeing hell in his mirror,
and lo Sordels
Looking on it in his shield,
And Augustine, gazing toward the invisible
And past them, the criminal
lying in blue lakes of acid,
The road between the two hills, upward
slowly,
The flames patterned in lacquer, crimen est actio,
The limbo of chopped ice and saw-dust,

And I bathed myself with the acid to free myself
of the hell ticks,
Scales, fallen louse eggs
Palux Laerna,
the lake of bodies, aqua morta,
of limbs fluid, and mingled, like fish heaped in a bin,
and here an arm upward, clutching a fragment of marble,
And the embryos, in flux,
new inflow, submerging,
Here an arm upward, trout, submerged by the eels,
and from the bank, the stiff herbage
the dry nobbled path, saw many known, and unknown,
for an instant,
submerging,
The face gone, generation

Then light air, under saplings,
the blue banded lake under æther,
an oasis, the stones, the calm field,
the grass quiet,
and passing the tree of the bough
The grey stone posts,
and the stair of gray stone,
the passage clean-squared in granite
descending,
and I through this, and into the earth,
patet terra,
entered the quiet air
the new sky,
the light as after a sun-set,
and by their fountains, the heroes,
Sigismundo, and Malatesta Novello,
and founders, gazing at the mounts of their cities
The plain, distance, and in fount-pools
the nymphs of that water

rising, spreading their garlands,
weaving their water reeds with the boughs,
In the quiet,
and now one man rose from his fountain
and went off into the plain

Prone in that grass, in sleep,
et j'entendis des voix

wall Strasbourg

Gallifet led that triple charge Prussians
and he said

[Plarr's narration]

it was for the honour of the army

And they called him a swashbuckler.

I didn't know what it was

But I thought This is pretty bloody damn fine
And my old nurse, he was a man nurse, and
He killed a Prussian and he lay in the street
there in front of our house for three days
And he stank .

Brother Percy,
And our Brother Percy
old Admiral

He was a middy in those days,
And they came into Ragusa

place those men went for the Silk War
And they saw a procession coming down through
A cut in the hills, carrying something
The six chaps in front carrying a long thing
on their shoulders.

And they thought it was a funeral,
but the thing was wrapped up in scarlet,
And he put off in the cutter.

he was a middy in those days,
To see what the natives were doing,
And they got up to the six fellows in livery.

And they looked at it, and I can still hear the old admira',
"Was it? it was

Lord Byron

Dead drunk, with the face of an A y n

He pulled it out long, like that

the face of an a y n

gel "

And because that son of a bitch,

Franz Josef of Austria

And because that son of a bitch Napoleon Barbiche

They put Aldington on Hill 70, in a trench

dug through corpses

With a lot of kids of sixteen,

Howling and crying for their mamas,

And he sent a chit back to his major

I can hold out for ten minutes

With my sergeant and a machine-gun

And they rebuked him for levity

And Henri Gaudier went to it,

and they killed him,

And killed a good deal of sculpture,

And ole T E H he went to it,

With a lot of books from the library,

London Library, and a shell buried 'em in a dug-out,

And the Library expressed its annoyance

And a bullet hit him on the elbow

gone through the fellow in front of him,

And he read Kant in the Hospital, in Wimbledon,

in the original,

And the hospital staff didn't like it

And Wyndham Lewis went to it,

With a heavy bit of artillery,

and the airmen came by with a mitrailleuse,

And cleaned out most of his company,

and a shell lit on his tin hut,

While he was out in the privvy,
and he was all there was left of that outfit

Windeler went to it,
and he was out in the *Ægæan*,
And down in the hold of his ship
pumping gas into a sausage,
And the boatswain looked over the rail,
down into amidships, and he said
Gees' look a' the Kept'n,
The Kept'n's a-gettin' 'er up

And Ole Captain Baker went to it,
with his legs full of rheumatics,
So much so he couldn't run,
so he was six months in hospital,
Observing the mentality of the patients

And Fletcher was 19 when he went to it,
And his major went mad in the control pit,
about midnight, and started throwing the 'phone about
And he had to keep him quiet
till about six in the morning,
And direct that bunch of artillery

And Ernie Hemingway went to it,
too much in a hurry,
And they buried him for four days

Et ma foi, vous savez,
tous les nerveux Non,
Y a une limite, les bêtes, les bêtes ne sont
Pas faites pour ça, c'est peu de chose un cheval
Les hommes de 34 ans a quatre pattes
qui criaient "maman" Mais les costauds,
La fin, là à Verdun, n'y avait que ces gros bonshommes
Et y voyaient extrêmement clair

Qu'est-ce que ça vaut, les généraux, le lieutenant,
on les pese à un centigramme,
n'y a rien que du bois,
Notr' capitaine, tout, tout ce qu'il y a de plus renferme
de vieux polytechnicien, mais solide,
La tête solide La, vous savez,
Tout, tout fonctionne, et les voleurs, tous les vices,
Mais les rapaces,
y avait trois dans notre compagnie, tous tués
Y sortaient fouiller un cadavre, pour rien,
y n'auraient sortis pour rien que ça
Et les boches, tout ce que vous voulez,
militarisme, et cætera, et cætera
Tout ça, mais, MAIS,
l'français, i s'bat quand y a mangé
Mais ces pauvres types
A la fin y s'attaquaient pour manger,
Sans ordres, les bêtes sauvages, on y fait
Prisonniers, ceux qui parlaient français disaient
"Poo quah? Ma foi on attaquait pour manger"

C'est le corr-gras, le corps gras,
leurs trains marchaient trois kilomètres à l'heure,
Et ça criait, ça grinçait, on l'entendait à cinq kilomètres
(Ça qui finit la guerre)

Liste officielle des morts 5,000,000

I vous dit, bê, vous, tout sentait le pétrole
Mais, Non! je l'ai engueule
Je lui ai dit T'es un con! T'a raté la guerre

O vous! tous les hommes de goût, y conviens,
Tout ça en arrière
Mais un mec comme toi!

C't homme, un type comme ça!
Ce qu'il aurait pu encaisser!
Il était dans une fabrique
What, burying squad, terrassiers, avec leur tête
en arrière, qui regardaient comme ça,
On risquait la vie pour un coup de pelle,
Faut que ça soit bien carré, exact

Dey vus a bolcheviki dere, und dey dease him
Looka vat youah Trotzsk is done, e iss
madeh deh zhamefull beace!"
" He iss madeh deh zhamefull beace, iss he?
" He is madeh de zhamevul beace?
" A Brest-Litovsk, yess? Aint yuh herd?
" He vinneh de vore
" De droobs iss released vrom de eastern vront, yess?
" Un venn dey getts to deh western vront, iss it
" How many getts dere?
" And dose doat getts dere iss so full off revolutions
" Venn deh vrench is come dhru, yess,
" Dey say, " Vot? " Un de posch say
" Aint yeh heard? Say, ve got a rheffolusion "

That's the trick with a crowd,
Get 'em into the street and get 'em moving
And all the time, there were people going
Down there, over the river

There was a man there talking,
To a thousand, just a short speech, and
Then move 'em on And he said
Yes, these people, they are all right, they
Can do everything, everything except act,
And go an' hear 'em, but when they are through,
Come to the bolshevik

And when it broke, there was the crowd there,
And the cossacks, just as always before,
But one thing, the cossacks said
 " Pojalouista "

And that got round in the crowd,
And then a lieutenant of infantry
Ordered 'em to fire into the crowd,
 in the square at the end of the Nevsky,
In front of the Moscow station,
And they wouldn't,
And he pulled his sword on a student for laughing,
And killed him,
And a cossack rode out of his squad
On the other side of the square
And cut down the lieutenant of infantry
And that was the revolution
 as soon as they named it

And you can't make 'em,
Nobody knew it was coming They were all ready, the o'd gang,
Guns on the top of the post-office and the palace,
But none of the leaders knew it was coming

And there were some killed at the barracks,
But that was between the troops

So we used to hear it at the opera,
That they wouldn't be under Haig,
 and that the advance was beginning,
That it was going to begin in a week

XVII

So that the vines burst from my fingers
And the bees weighted with pollen
Move heavily in the vine-shoots
 chirr — chirr — chirr-rik — a purring sound,
And the birds sleepily in the branches
 ZAGREUS! IO ZAGREUS!
With the first pale-clear of the heaven
And the cities set in their hills,
And the goddess of the fair knees
Moving there, with the oak-woods behind her,
The green slope, with white hounds
 leaping about her,
And thence down to the creek's mouth, until evening,
Flat water before me,
 and the trees growing in water,
Marble trunks out of stillness,
On past the palazzi,
 in the stillness,
The light now, not of the sun
 Chrysophrase,
And the water green clear, and blue clear,
On, to the great cliffs of amber
 Between them,
Cave of Nerea,
 she like a great shell curved,
And the boat drawn without sound,
Without odour of ship-work,
Nor bird-cry, nor any noise of wave moving,
Nor splash of porpoise, nor any noise of wave moving,
Within her cave, Nerea,
 she like a great shell curved

Zagreus, feeding his panthers,
the turf clear as on hills under light
And under the almond-trees, gods,
with them, *choros nympharum* Gods,
Hermes and Athene,
As shaft of compass,
Between them, trembled —
To the left is the place of fauns,
sylva nympharum,
The low wood, moor-scrub,
the doe, the young spotted deer,
leap up through the broom-plants,
as dry leaf amid yellow
And by one cut of the hills,
the great alley of Memnons
Beyond, sea, crests seen over dune
Night sea churning shingle,
To the left, the alley of cypress
A boat came,
One man holding her sail,

Guiding her with oar caught over gunwale, saying

“ There, in the forest of marble,
“ the stone trees — out of water —
“ the arbours of stone —
“ marble leaf, over leaf,
“ silver, steel over steel,
“ silver beaks rising and crossing,
“ prow set against prow,
“ stone, ply over ply,
“ the gilt beams flare of an evening ”

Borso, Carmagnola, the men of craft, *i vitrei*,

Thither, at one time, time after time,

And the waters richer than glass,

Bronze gold, the blaze over the silver,

Dye-pots in the torch-light,

The flash of wave under prows,

And the silver beaks rising and crossing

Stone trees, white and rose-white in the darkness,
Cypress there by the towers,

Drift under hulls in the night

“ In the gloom the gold

Gathers the light about it ”

Now supine in burrow, half over-arched bramble,

One eye for the sea, through that peek-hole,

Gray light, with Athene

Zothar and her elephants, the gold loin-cloth,

The sistrum, shaken, shaken,

the cohorts of her dancers

And Aletha, by bend of the shore,

with her eyes seaward,

and in her hands sea-wrack

Salt-bright with the foam

Kore through the bright meadow,

with green-gray dust in the grass

" For this hour, brother of Cilce "

Arm laid over my shoulder,
Saw the sun for three days, the sun fulvid,
As a lion lift over sand-plain,
and that day,
And for three days, and none after,
Splendour, as the splendour of Hermes,
And shipped thence
to the stone place,
Pale white, over water,
known water,
And the white forest of marble, bent bough over bough,
The pleached arbour of stone,
Thither Borso, when they shot the barbed arrow at him,
And Carmagnola, between the two columns,
Sigismundo, after that wreck in Dalmatia
Sunset like the grasshopper flying

XVIII

AND of Kublai

“ I have told you of that emperor’s city in detail
And will tell you of the coining in Cambaluc
that hyght the secret of alchemy

They take bast of the mulberry-tree,
That is a skin between the wood and the bark,
And of this they make paper, and mark it
Half a tornesel, a tornesel, or a half-groat of silver,
Or two groats, or five groats, or ten groats,
Or, for a great sheet, a gold bezant, 3 bezants,
ten bezants,
And they are written on by officials,
And smeared with the great khan’s seal in vermillion,
And the forgers are punished with death
And all this costs the Kahn nothing,
And so he is rich in this world
And his postmen go sewed up and sealed up,
Their coats buttoned behind and then sealed,
In this way from the voyage’s one end to its other
And the Indian merchants arriving
Must give up their jewels, and take this money
in paper,

(That trade runs, in bezants, to 400,000 the year)
And the nobles must buy their pearls ”
— thus Messire Polo, prison at Genoa —
“ Of the Emperor ”

There was a boy in Constantinople,
And some britisher kicked his arse
“ I hate these french,” said Napoleon, aged 12,
To young Bourrienne, “ I will do them all the harm
that I can ”
In like manner Zenos Metevsky

And old Biers was out there, a greenhorn,
To sell cannon, and Metevsky found the back door,
And old Biers sold the munitions,
And Metevsky died and was buried, *z e* officially,
And sat in the Yeiner Kafe watching the funeral
About ten years after this incident,
He owned a fair chunk of Humbers

“ Peace! Pieyce!” said Mr Giddings,
“ Uni-ver-sal? Not while yew got tew billions ov money,”
Said Mr Giddings, “ invested in the man-u-facture
“ Of war machinery Haow I sold it to Russia —
“ Well we tuk ‘em a new torpedo-boat,
“ And it was all electric, run it all from a
“ Little bit uv a keyboard, about like the size ov
“ A typewriter, and the prince come aboard,
“ An’ we sez wud yew like to run her?
“ And he run damn slam on the breakwater,
“ And bust off all her front end,
“ And he was my gawd scared out of his panties
“ Who wuz agoin’ tew pay fer the damage?
“ And it was my first trip out fer the company,
“ And I sez, yer highness, it is nothing,
“ We will give yew a new one And, my Christ!
“ The company backed me, and did we get a few orders?”
So La Marquesa de las Zojas y Hurbara
Used to drive up to Sir Zenos’s place
 in the Champs Elysees
And preside at his dinners, and at *las once*
She drove away from the front door, with her footmen
And her coachman in livery, and drove four blocks round
To the back door, and her husband was the son of a bitch,
And Metevsky, “ the well-known philanthropist,”
Or “ the well-known financier, better known,”
As the press said, “ as a philanthropist,”
Gave — as the Este to Louis Eleventh, —

A fine pair of giraffes to the nation,
And endowed a chair of ballistics,
And was consulted before the offensives

And Mr Oige was very choleric in a first-class
From Nice to Paris, he said "Danger!"
"Now a sailor's life is a life of danger,
"But a mine, why every stick of it is numbered,
"And one time we missed one, and there was
"Three hundred men killed in the 'splosion'"
He was annoyed with the strikers, having started himself
As engineer and worked up, and losing,
By that coal strike, some months after the paragraph

Sir Zenos Metevsky has been elected President
Of the Gethsemane Trebizond Petrol
And then there came out another 80 locomotives
On the Manchester Cardiff have been fitted with
New oil-burning apparatus
Large stocks of the heavier varieties of which (*i.e.* oil)
Are now on hand in the country

So I said to the old quaker Hamish,
I said "I am interested" And he went putty colour
And said "He don't advertise No, I don't think
You will learn much" That was when I asked
About Metevsky Melchizedek
He, Hamish, took the tractors up to
King Menelik, 3 rivers and 140 ravines

"Qu'est-ce qu'on pense?" I said "On don't pense
"They're solid bone You can amputate from just above
The medulla, and it won't alter the life in that island"
But he continued, "Mais, qu'est-ce qu'on pense,
"De la metallurgie, en Angleterre, qu'est-ce qu'on
"Pense de Metevsky?"

And I said "They ain't heard his name yet
"Go ask at MacGorvish's bank "

The Jap observers were much amused because
The Turkish freemasons hadn't bothered to
Take the regimental badges off their artillery
And old Hamish Menelik
Had a hunch that machinery and so on
But he never could get it to work,
 never could get any power
The Germans wd send him up boilers, but they'd
Have to cut 'em into pieces to load 'em on camels,
And they never got 'em together again
And so old Hamish went out there,
And looked at the place, 3 rivers
And a hundred and forty ravines,
And he sent out two tractors, one to pull on the other
And Menelik sent down an army, a 5000 black army
With hawsers, and they all sweated and swatted

And the first thing Dave lit on when they got there
Was a buzz-saw,
And he put it through an ebony log whhssh, t ttt,
Two days' work in three minutes

War, one war after another,
Men start 'em who couldn't put up a good hen-roost

Also sabotage

XIX

SABOTAGE? Yes, he took it up to Manhattan,
To the big company, and they said Impossible
And he said I gawt ten thousand dollars tew mak 'em,
And I am a goin' tew mak 'em, and you'll damn well
Have to install 'em, awl over the place
And they said Oh, we can't have it
So he settled for one-half of one million
And he has a very nice place on the Hudson,
And that invention, patent, is still in their desk
And the answer to that is Wa'al he had the ten thousand
And old Spinder, that put up the 1870 gothick memorial,
He tried to pull me on Marx, and he told me
About the "romance of his business"
How he came to England with something or other,
and sold it
Only he wanted to talk about Marx, so I sez
Waal haow is it you're over here, right off the
Champz Elyza?
And how can yew be here? Why don't the fellers at home
Take it all off you? How can you leave your big business?
"Oh," he sez, "I ain't had to rent any money
"It's a long time since I ain't had tew rent any money"
Nawthin' more about Das Kapital,
Or credit, or distribution
And he "never finished the book,"
That was the other chap, the slender diplomatdentist
Qui se faisait si beau

So we sat there, with the old kindly professor,
And the stubby little man was up-stairs
And there was the slick guy in the other

Then the telephone didn't work for a week

Ever seen Prishnip, little hunchback,
Couldn't take him for *any* army
And he said I haf a messache from dh' professor,
" There's lots of 'em want to go over,
" But when they try to go over,
" Dh' hRussian boys shoot 'em, and they want to know
" How to go over "

Vlettmann? was out there, and that was,
Say, two months later, and he said
" Jolly chaps," he said, " they used to go by
" Under my window, at two o'clock in the morning,
" All singing, all singing the *Hé Sloveny!* "

Yes, Vleettmann, and the Russian boys didn't shoot 'em
Short story, entitled, the Birth of a Nation
And there was that squirt of an Ausstrrian
with a rose in his button-hole,
And how the hell he stayed on here,
right through the whole blloody business,
Cocky as Khristnoze, and enjoying every Boche victory.
Naphtha, or some damn thing for the submarines,

Like they had, just *had*, to have the hemp
via Rotterdam

Das thust du nicht, Albert?

That was in the old days, all sitting around in arm-chairs,
And that's gone, like the cake shops in the Nevsky
"No use telling 'em anything, revolutionaries,
Till they're at the *end*,
Oh, absolootly, AT the end of their tether
Governed Governed the place from a train,
Or rather from three trains, on a railway,
And he'd keep about three days ahead of the lobby,
I mean he had his government on the trains,
And the lobby had to get there on horseback,
And he said Bigod it's damn funny,
Own half the oil in the world, and can't get enough
To run a government engine!"

And then they jawed for two hours,
And finally Steff said Will you fellows show me a map?
And they brought one, and Steff said
"Waal what are those lines?" "Yes, those straight lines"
"Those are roads" And "what are those lines,
"The wiggly ones?" "Rivers"
And Steff said "Government property!"

So two hours later an engine went off with the order
How to dig without confiscation

And Tommy Baymont said to Steff one day
"You think we run it, lemme tell you,
"We bought a coalmine, I mean the mortgage fell in,
"And you'd a' thought we could run it

"Well I had to go down there meself, and the manager
"Said "Run it, of course we can run it,
"We can't sell the damn coal"

Albert, and the rest of it
Those days are gone by for ever ”

“ Ten years gone, ten years of my life,
Never get those ten years back again
Ten years of my life, ten years in the Indian army,
But anyhow, there was that time in Yash (Jassy)
That was something, 14 girls in a fortnight ”
“ Healthy but verminous? ” “ That’s it, healthy but verminous
And one time in Kashmir,

In the houseboats, with the turquoise,
A pile three feet high on the boat floor,
And they'd be there all day at a bargain
For ten bobs' worth of turquoise "

XX

SOUND slender, quasi tinnula,
Ligur' aïde Si no'us vei, Domna don plus mi cal,
Negus vezer mon bel pensar no val "
Between the two almond trees flowering,
The viel held close to his side,
And another s'adora "
" Possum ego naturae
non meminisse tuae! " Qui son Properzio ed Ovidio

The boughs are not more fresh
where the almond shoots
take their March green
And that year I went up to Freiburg,
And Rennert had said Nobody, no, nobody
Knows anything about Provençal, or if there is anybody,
It's old Levy "
And so I went up to Freiburg,
And the vacation was just beginning,
The students getting off for the summer,
Freiburg im Breisgau,
And everything clean, seeming clean, after Italy

And I went to old Lévy, and it was by then 6 30
in the evening, and he trailed half way across Freiburg
before dinner, to see the two strips of copy,
Arnaut's, settant'uno R. superiore (Ambrosiana)
Not that I could sing him the music
And he said Now is there anything I can tell you? "
And I said I dunno, sir, or
" Yes, Doctor, what do they mean by *noigandres?* "
And he said Noigandres! NOigandres!

" You know for seek mon's of my life
" Effery night when I go to bett, I say to myself
" Noigandres, eh, *noigandres*,
" Now what the DEFFIL can that mean! "
Wind over the olive trees, ranunculae ordered,
By the clea*ī* edge of the rocks
The water runs, and the wind scented with pine
And with hay-fields under sun-swath
Agostino, Jacopo and Boccata
You would be happy for the smell of that place
And never tired of being there, either alone
Or accompanied
Sound as of the nightingale too far off to be heard
Sandro, and Boccata, and Jacopo Sellaio,
The ranunculæ, and almond,
Boughs set in espalier,
Duccio, Agostino, *e l'olors* —
The smell of that place — *d'enoi ganres*
Air moving under the boughs,
The cedars there in the sun,
Hay new cut on hill slope,
And the water there in the cut
Between the two lower meadows, sound,
The sound, as I have said, a nightingale
Too far off to be heard
And the light falls, *remir*,
from her breast to thighs

He was playing there at the palla
Parisina — two doves for an altar — at the window,
" *E'l Marchese*
Stava per divenir pazzo
after it all " And that was when Troy was down
And they came here and cut holes in rock,
Down Rome way, and put up the timbers,

And came here, condit Atesten

“ Peace! keep the peace, Borso ”

And he said Some bitch has sold us
(that was Ganelon)

“ They wont get another such ivory ”

And he lay there on the round hill under the cedar
A little to the left of the cut (Este speaking)

By the side of the summit, and he said

“ I have broken the horn, bigod, I have

“ Broke the best ivory, l'olofans ” And he said

“ Tan mare fustes! ”

pulling himself over the gravel,

“ Bigod! that buggar is done for,

“ They wont get another such ivory ”

And they were there before the wall, Toro, las almenas,
(Este, Nic Este speaking)

Under the battlement

(Epi purgo) peur de la hasle,

And the King said

“ God what a woman!

My God what a woman ” said the King telo rigido

“ Sister! ” says Ancures, “ 's your sister! ”

Alf left that town to Elvira, and Sancho wanted
It from her, Toro and Zamora

“ Bloody spaniard!

Neestho, le'er go back

in the autumn ”

“ Este, go' damn you ” between the walls, arras,
Painted to look like arras

Jungle

Glaze green and red feathers, jungle,

Basis of renewal, renewals,

Rising over the soul, green virid, of the jungle,

Lozenge of the pavement, clear shapes,

Broken, disrupted, body eternal,

Wilderness of renewals, confusion
Basis of renewals, subsistence,
Glazed green of the jungle,
Zoe, Marozia, Zothar,
loud over the banners,

Glazed grape, and the crimson,
HO BIOS,
così Elena vedi,
In the sunlight, gate cut by the shadow,
And then the faceted air
Floating Below, sea churning shingle
Floating, each on invisible raft,
On the high current, invisible fluid,
Borne over the plain, recumbent,
The right arm cast back,

the right wrist for a pillow,
The left hand like a calyx,
Thumb held against finger, the third,
The first fingers petal'd up, the hand as a lamp,
A calyx

From toe to head
The purple, blue-pale smoke, as of incense,
Wrapped each in burnous, smoke as the olibanum's,
Swift, as if joyous
Wrapped, floating, and the blue-pale smoke of the incense
Swift to rise, then lazily in the wind
as Aeolus over bean-field

As hay in the sun, the olibanum, saffron,
As myrrh without styrax,
Each man in his cloth, as on raft, on

The high invisible current,
On toward the fall of water,
And then over that cataract,
In air, strong, the bright flames, V shaped,
Nel fuoco

D'amore mi mise, nel fuoco d'amore mi mise
Yellow, bright saffron, croceo,
And as the olibanum bursts into flame,
The bodies so flamed in the air, took flame,
 " Mi mise, il mio sposo novello "
Shot from stream into spiral,

Or followed the water Or looked back to the flowing,
Others approaching that cataract,
As to dawn out of shadow, the swathed cloths
Now purple and orange,
And the blue water dusky beneath them,
 pouring there into the cataract,
With noise of sea over shingle,
 striking with
 hah hah ahah thmm, thunb, ah
 woh woh araha thumm, bhaaa

And from the floating bodies, the incense
 blue-pale, purple above them
Shelf of the lotophagoi,
Aerial, cut in the aether
 Reclining,
With the silver spilla,

The ball as of melted amber, coiled, caught up, and turned
Lotophagoi of the suave nails, quiet, scornful,
Voce-profondo

 " Feared neither death nor pain for this beauty,
If harm, harm to ourselves "
And beneath the clear bones, far down,
Thousand on thousand
 " What gain with Odysseus,
" They that died in the whirlpool
" And after many vain labours,
" Living by stolen meat, chained to the rowingbench,
" That he should have a great fame

“ And lie by night with the goddess?
“ Their names are not written in bronze
“ Nor their rowing sticks set with Elpenor’s,
“ Nor have they mound by sea-bord
“ That saw never the olives under Spartha
“ With the leaves green and then not green,
“ The click of light in their branches,
“ That saw not the bronze hall nor the ingle
“ Nor lay there with the queen’s waiting maids,
“ Nor had they Circe to couch-mate, Circe Titania,
“ Nor had they meats of Kalupso
“ Or her silk skirts brushing their thighs
“ Give! What were they given?

Ear-wax

“ Poison and ear-wax,
and a salt grave by the bull-field,
“ *neson amumona*, their heads like sea crows in the foam,
“ Black splotches, sea-weed under lightning,
“ Canned beef of Apollo, ten cans for a boat load ”
Ligur’ aoxide

And from the plain whence the water-shoot,
Across, back, to the right, the roads, a way in the grass,
The Khan’s hunting leopard, and young Salustio
And Ixotta, the suave turf
Ac ferae familiares, and the cars slowly,
And the panthers, soft-footed
Plain, as the plain of Somnus,
the heavy cars, as a triumph,
Gilded, heavy on wheel,
and the panthers chained to the cars,
Over suave turf, the form wrapped,
Rose, crimson, deep crimson,
And, in the blue dusk, a colour as of rust in the sunlight,
Out of white cloud, moving over the plain,

Head in arm's curve, reclining,
The road, back and away, till cut along the face of the rock,
And the cliff folds in like a curtain,
The road cut in under the rock
Square groove in the cliff's face, as chiostri,
The columns crystal, with peacocks cut in the capitals,
The soft pad of beasts dragging the cars,
Cars, slow, without creak,
And at windows in inner roadside

le donne e i cavalieri

smooth face under hennin,

The sleeves embroidered with flowers,
Great thistle of gold, or an amaranth,
Acorns of gold, or of scarlet,
Cramoisi and diaspre

slashed white into velvet,

Crystal columns, acanthus, sirens in the pillar heads,
And at last, between gilded barocco,
Two columns coiled and fluted,
Vanoka, leaning half naked,

waste hall there behind her

" Peace!

Borso , Borso! "

XXI

KEEP the peace, Borso! ” Where are we?
“ Keep on with the business,
That’s made me,
“ And the res publica didn’t
“ When I was broke, and a poor kid,
“ They all knew me, all of these *cittadini*,
“ And they all of them cut me dead, *della gloria* ”
Intestate, 1429, leaving 178,221 florins *di sugello*,
As is said in Cosimo’s red leather note book *Di sugello*
And “ with his credit emptied Venice of money ”—
That was Cosimo—
“ And Naples, and made them accept his peace ”
And he caught the young boy Ficino
And had him taught the greek language,
“ With two ells of red cloth per person
I will make you ”, Cosimo speaking, “ as many
Honest citizens as you desire ”
Col credito suo
Napoli e Venezia *di danari*
Costretti Napoli e Venezia a quella pace
Or another time oh well, pass it
And Piero called in the credits,
(Diotisalvi was back of that)
And firms failed as far off as Avignon,
And Piero was like to be murdered,
And young Lauro came down ahead of him, in the road,
And said Yes, father is coming

Intestate, ’69, in December, leaving me 237,989 florins,
As you will find in my big green account book
In carta di capretto,

And from '34 when I count it, to last year,
We paid out 600,000 and over,
That was for building, taxes and charity
Nic Uzano saw us coming Against it, honest,
And warned 'em They'd have murdered him,
And would Cosimo, but he bribed 'em,
And they did in Giuliano E difficile,
A Firenze difficile viver ricco
Senza aver lo stato
" E non avendo stato Piccinino
" Doveva temerlo qualunque era in stato, "
And " that man sweated blood to put through that railway ",
" Could you ", wrote Mr Jefferson,
" Find me a gardener
Who can play the french horn?
The bounds of American fortune
Will not admit the indulgence of a domestic band of
Musicians, yet I have thought that a passion for music
Might be reconciled with that economy which we are
Obliged to observe I retain among my domestic servants
A gardener, a weaver, a cabinet-maker, and a stone-cutter,
To which I would add a vigneron In a country like yours
(id est Burgundy) where music is cultivated and
Practised by every class of men, I suppose there might
Be found persons of these trades who could perform on
The french horn, clarionet, or hautboy and bassoon, so
That one might have a band of two french horns, two
Clarionets, two hautboys and a bassoon, without enlarging
Their domestic expenses A certainty of employment for
Half a dozen years

(affattigandose per suo piacer o non)

And at the end of that time, to find them, if they
Choose, a conveyance to their own country, might induce
Them to come here on reasonable wages Without meaning to
Give you trouble, perhaps it might be practicable for you

In your ordinary intercourse with your people to find out
Such men disposed to come to America Sobriety and good
Nature would be desirable parts of their characters ”

June 1778 Montecelio

And in July I went up to Milan for Duke Galeaz
To sponsor his infant in baptism,
Albeit were others more worthy,
And took his wife a gold collar holding a diamond
That cost about 3000 ducats, on which account
That signor Galeaz Sforza Visconti has wished me
To stand sponsor to all of his children

Another war without glory, and another peace without quiet
And the Sultan sent him an assassin, his brother,
And the Soldan of Egypt, a lion,
And he begat one pope and one son and four daughters,
And an University, Pisa, (Lauro Medici)
And nearly went broke in his business,
And bought land in Siena and Pisa,
And made peace by his own talk in Naples
And there was grass on the floor of the temple,
Or where the floor of it might have been,
 Gold fades in the gloom,
 Under the blue-black roof, Placidia's,
Of the exarchate, and we sit here
By the arena, *les gradins*
And the palazzo, baseless, hangs there in the dawn
With low mist over the tide-mark,
And floats there nel tramonto
With gold mist over the tide-mark
The tesserae of the floor, and the patterns
Fools making new shambles,
 night over green ocean,
And the dry black of the night

Night of the golden tiger,
And the dry flame in the air,
Voices of the procession,
Faint now, from below us,
And the sea with tin flash in the sun-dazzle,
Like dark wine in the shadows
" Wind between the sea and the mountains "
The tree-spheres half dark against sea
half clear against sunset,
The sun's keel freighted with cloud,
And after that hour, dry darkness
Floating flame in the air, gonads in organdy,
Dry flamelet, a petal borne in the wind
Gignetei kalon
Impenetrable as the ignorance of old women
In the dawn, as the fleet coming in after Actium,
Shore to the eastward, and altered,
And the old man sweeping leaves
" Damned to you Midas, Midas lacking a Pan! "
And now in the valley,
Valley under the day's edge
" Grow with the Pines of Ise,
" As the Nile swells with Inopos
" As the Nile falls with Inopos "
Phoibos, turris eburnea,
ivory against cobalt,
And the boughs cut on the air,
The leaves cut on the air,
The hounds on the green slope by the hill,
water still black in the shadow
In the crisp air,
the discontinuous gods,
Pallas, young owl in the cup of her hand,
And, by night, the stag runs, and the leopard,
Owl-eye amid pine boughs

Moon on the palm-leaf,
confusion,
Confusion, source of renewals,
Yellow wing, pale in the moon shaft,
Green wing, pale in the moon shaft,
Pomegranate, pale in the moon shaft,
White horn, pale in the moon shaft, and Titania
By the drinking hole,
steps, cut in the basalt
Danced there Athame, danced, and there Phæthusa
With colour in the vein,
Strong as with blood-drink, once,
With colour in the vein,
Red in the smoke-faint throat Dis caught her up
And the old man went on there
beating his mule with an asphodel

XXII

AN' that man sweat blood
to put through that railway,
And what he ever got out of it?
And he said one thing As it costs,
As in any indian war it costs the government
20,000 dollars per head
To kill off the red warriors, it might be more humane
And even cheaper, to educate
And there was the other type, Warenhauser,
That beat him, and broke up his business,
Tale of the American Curia that gave him,
Warenhauser permission to build the Northwestern railway
And to take the timber he cut in the process,
So he cut a road through the forest,
Two miles wide, an' perfectly legal
Who wuz agoin' to stop him!

And he came in and said Can't do it,
Not at that price, we can't do it ”
That was in the last war, here in England,
And he was making chunks for a turbine
In some sort of an army plane,
An' the inspector says " How many rejects? ”
" What you mean, rejects? ”
And the inspector says " How many do you get? ”
And Joe said " We don't get *any* rejects, our ”
And the inspector says " Well then of course
you can't do it ”

Price of life in the occident
And C H said to the renowned Mr Bukos
" What is the cause of the H C L? ” and Mr Bukos,

The economist consulted of nations, said
"Lack of labour?"

And there were two millions of men out of work
And C H shut up, he said
He would save his breath to cool his own porridge,
But I didn't, and I went on plaguing Mr. Bokos
Who said finally "I am an orthodox
"Economist"

Jesu Christo!

Standu nel paradiso terrestre
Pensando come si fesse compagna d'Adamo!"

And Mr H B wrote in to the office
I would like to accept C H's book
But it would make my own seem so out of date

Heaven will protect

The lay reader The whole fortune of
Mac Narpen and Company is founded
Upon Palgrave's Golden Treasury Nel paradiso terrestre

And all the material was used up, Jesu Christo,
And everything in its place, and nothing left over
To make una compagna d'Adamo Come si fesse?
E poi ha vishtu una volpe
And the tail of the volpe, the vixen,
Fine, spreading and handsome, e pensava
That will do for this business,
And la volpe saw in his eye what was coming,
Corre, volpe corre, Christu corre, volpecorre,
Christucorre, e dav' un saltu, ed ha preso la coda
Della volpe, and the volpe wrenched loose
And left the tail in his hand, e di questu
Fu fatta,

e per questu

E la donna una furia,
Una fuRRia-e-una rabbia

And a voice behind me in the street
" Meestair Freer' Meestair "
And I thought I was three thousand
Miles from the nearest connection,
And he'd known me for three days, years before that,
And he said, one day a week later Woud you lak
To meet a wholley man, yais he is a veree wholley man
So I met Mohamed Ben Abt el Hjameed,
And that evening he spent his whole time
Queering the shirt-seller's business,
And taking hot whiskey The sailors
Come in there for two nights a week and fill up the café
And the rock scorpions cling to the edge
Until they can't jes' nacherly stand it
And then they go to the Calpe (Lyceo)

NO MEMBER OF THE MILITARY
OF WHATEVER RANK
IS PERMITTED WITHIN THE WALLS
OF THIS CLUB

That fer the governor of Gibel Tara
" Jeen-jah' Jeen-jah' " squawked Mohamed,
" O-ah, geef heem sax-pence "
And a chap in a red fez came in, and grinned at Mohamed
Who spat across four metres of tables
At Mustafa That was all there was
To that greeting, and three nights later
Ginger came back as a customer, and took it out of Mohamed
He hadn't sold a damn shirt on the Tuesday
And I met Yusuf and eight men in the calle,
So I sez Wot is the matter?
And Yusuf said Vairy foolish, it will

Be sefen an' seex for the summons
— Mohamed want to sue heem for libel —
To give all that to the court!

So I went off to Granada
And when I came back I saw Ginger, and I said
What about it?

And he said O-ah, I geef heem a
Seex-pence Customs of the sha-ha-reef
And they were all there in the lyceo,
Cab drivers, and chaps from tobacco shops,
And Edward the Seventh's guide, and they were all
For secession
Dance halls being closed at two in the morning,
By the governor's order And another day on the pier
Was a fat fellah from Rhode Island, a-sayin'
" Bi Hek! I been all thru Italy

An' ain't never been stuck!"
" But this place is plumb full er scoundrels "
And Yusuf said Yais? an' the reech man
In youah countree, haowa they get their money,
They no go rob some poor pairsons'
And the fat fellah shut up, and went off
And Yusuf said Woat, he iss all thru Eetaly
An' ee is nevar been stuck, ee ees a liar
W'en I goa to some forain's country
I am stuck

W'en yeou goa to some forain's country
You moss be stuck, w'en they come 'ere I steek thaum
And we went down to the synagogue,
All full of silver lamps
And the top gallery stacked with old benches,
And in came the levite and six little choir kids
And began yowling the ritual
As if it was crammed full of jokes,
And they went through a whole book of it,

And in came the elders and the scribes
About five or six and the rabbi
And he sat down, and grinned, and pulled out his snuff-box,
And sniffed up a thumb-full, and grinned,
And called over a kid from the choir, and whispered,
And nodded toward one old buffer,
And the kid took him the snuff-box and he grinned,
And bowed his head, and sniffed up a thumb-full,
And the kid took the box back to the rabbi,
And he grinned, e faceva bisbiglio,
And the kid toted off the box to
another old bunch of whiskers,
And he sniffed up his thumb-full,
And so on till they'd each had his snuff,
And then the rabbi looked at the stranger, and they
All grinned half a yard wider, and the rabbi
Whispered for about two minutes longer,
An' the kid brought the box over to me,
And I grinned and sniffed up my thumb-full
And then they got out the scrolls of the law
And had their little procession
And kissed the ends of the markers
And there was a case on for rape and blackmail
Down at the court-house, behind the big patio
full of wistaria,
An' the nigger in the red fez, Mustafa, on the boat later
An' I said to him Yusuf, Yusuf's a damn good feller
And he says
" Yais, he ees a goot fello,
" But after all a chew
ees a chew "
And the judge says That veil is too long
And the girl takes off the veil
That she has stuck onto her hat with a pin,
" Not a veil," she says, " 'at's a scarf "

And the judge says

Don't you know you aren't allowed all those buttons?
And she says Those ain't buttons, them's bobbles
Can't you see there ain't any button-holes?
And the Judge says Well, anyway, you're not allowed ermine
"Ermine?" the girl says, "Not ermine, that ain't,
"At's lattitzo"
And the judge says And just what is a lattitzo?
And the girl says
"It'z a animal"

Signori, *you* go and enforce it

XXIII

Et omniformis," Psellos, "omnis
"Intellectus est" God's fire Gemisto
"Never with this religion
"Will you make men of the greeks
"But build wall across Peloponesus
"And organize, and
damn these Eyetalian barbarians"
And Novvy's ship went down in the tempest
Or at least they chucked the books overboard

How dissolve Irol in sugar Houille blanche,
Auto-chenille, destroy all bacteria in the kidney,
Invention-d'entités-plus-ou-moins-abstraits-
en-nombre-égal-aux-choses-a-expliquer

La Science ne peut pas y consister "J'ai
Obtenu une brulure" M Curie, or some other scientist
"Qui m'a coûté six mois de guerison"
and continued his experiments
Tropismes! "We believe the attraction is chemical"

With the sun in a golden cup
and going toward the low fords of ocean
"Ἄλιος δ' Ὑπεριονίδας δέπας ἐσκατέβαινε χρύσεον
"Οφρα δι ὠκεανοῦ περάσας
ima vada noctis obscurae
Seeking doubtless the sex in bread-moulds
"ηλιος, ἄλιος, ἄλιος = μάταιος
("Derivation uncertain" The idiot
Odysseus furrowed the sand)
alixantos, aliotrephès, eiskatebaine, down into,
descended, to the end that, beyond ocean,
pass through, traverse

ποτὶ βένθεα

πυκτὸς ἐρεμνᾶς,

ποτὶ ματέρα, κουριδίαν τ' ἄλοχον

παιδάς τε φίλους

ἔβα δάφναισι κατάσκιον

Precisely, the selv' oscura

And in the morning, in the Phrygian head-sack

Barefooted, dumping sand from their boat

'Yperionides'

And the rose grown while I slept,

And the strings shaken with music,

Capriped, the loose twigs under foot,

We here on the hill, with the olives

Where a man might carry his oar up,

And the boat there in the inlet,

As we had lain there in the autumn

Under the arras, or wall painted below like arras,

And above with a garden of rose-trees,

Sound coming up from the cross-street,

As we had stood there,

Watching road from the window,

Fa Han and I at the window,

And her head bound with gold cords

Cloud over mountain, hill-gap, in mist, like a sea-coast.

Leaf over leaf, dawn-branch in the sky

And the sea dark, under wind,

The boat's sails hung loose at the mooring,

Cloud like a sail inverted,

And the men dumping sand by the sea-wall

Olive trees there on the hill

where a man might carry his oar up

And my brother De Mænsac

Bet with me for the castle,

And we put it on the toss of a coin,

And I, Austors, won the coin-toss and kept it,

And he went out to Tierci, a jongleur
And on the road for his living,
And twice he went down to Tierci,
And took off the girl there that was just married to Bernart.

And went to Auvergne, to the Dauphin,
And Tierci came with a posse to Auvergnat,
And went back for an army
And came to Auvergne with the army
But never got Pierre nor the woman
And he went down past Chaise Dieu,
And went after it all to Mount Segur,
 after the end of all things,
And they hadn't left even the stair,
And Simone was dead by that time,
And they called us the Manicheans
Wotever the hellsarse that is

And that was when Troy was down, all right,
 superbo Ilion

And they were sailing along
Sitting in the stern-sheets,
Under the lee of an island
And the wind drifting off from the island
“ Tet, tet

 what is it? ” said Anchises

“ Tethnéké, ” said the helmsman, “ I think they

“ Are howling because Adonis died virgin ”

“ Huh! tet ” said Anchises,

 “ well, they've made a bloody mess of that city ”

“ King Otreus, of Phrygia,

“ That king is my father ”

 and saw then, as of waves taking form,
As the sea, hard, a glitter of crystal,
And the waves rising but formed, holding their form
No light reaching through them

XXIV

THUS the book of the mandates

Feb 1422

We desire that you our factors give to Zohanne of
Rimini
our servant, six lire marchesini,
for the three prizes he has won racing our barbarisci,
at the rate we have agreed on The races he has won
are the Modena, the San Petronio at Bologna
and the last race at San Zorzo

(Signed) Parisina Marchesa

pay them for binding
un libro francesche che si chiama Tristano

Carissimi nostri

Zohanne da Rimini

has won the palio at Milan with our horse and writes that
he is now on the hotel, and wants money
Send what you think he needs,
but when you get him back in Ferrara find out
what he has done with the first lot, I think over 25 ducats
But send the other cash quickly, as I don't want him
there on the hotel

perfumes, parrot seed, combs, two great and two
small ones from Venice, for madama la marchesana

20 ducats to
give to a friend of ours who paid a bill for us
on this trip to Romagna

verde colore predeletto, 25 ducats ziparello
silver embroidered for Ugo fiolo del Signore

(27 nov 1427)

PROCURATIO NOMINE PATRIS, Leonello Este

(arranging dot for Margarita his sister, to
Roberto Malatesta of Rimini)

natae praelibati margaritae

Ill D Nicolai Marchionis Esten et Sponsae

The tower of Gualdo

with plenary jurisdiction in civils, and in criminal
to fine and have scourged all delinquents

as in the rest of their lands,

“ which things

this tower, estate at Gualdo had the Illustrious
Nicolaus Marquis of Este received from the said
Don Carlo (Malatesta)

for dower

Illustrae Dominae Parisinae Marxesana ”

under my hand D Michaeli de Magnabucis

Not pub Ferr

D Nicolaeque Guiducciolli de Arimino

Sequit bonorum descriptio

And he in his young youth, in the wake of Odysseus
To Cithera (a d 1413) “ dove fu Elena rapta da Paris ”

Dinners in orange groves, prows attended of dolphins,

Vestige of Rome at Pola, fair wind as far as Naxos

Ora vela, ora a remi, sino ad ora di vespero

Or with the sail tight hauled, by the crook'd land's arm

Zefalonia

And at Corfu, greek singers, by Rhodos

Of the windmills, and to Paphos,

Donkey boys, dust, deserts, Jerusalem, backsheesh

And an endless fuss over passports,

One groat for the Jordan, whether you go there or not,

The school where the madonna in girlhood

Went to learn letters, and Pilate's house closed to the public,

2 soldi for Olivet (to the Saracens)

And no indulgence at Judas's tree, and

" Here Christ put his thumb on a rock
" Saying *hic est medium mundi*"
(That, I assure you, happened
Ego, scriptor cantilenae)

For worse? for better? but happened
After which, the greek girls at Corfu, and the
Ladies, Venetian, and they all sang in the evening
Benche niuno cantasse, although none of them could,
Witness Luchino del Campo
Plus one turkish juggler, and they had a bath
When they got out of Jerusalem
And for cargo one leopard of Cyprus
And falcons, and small birds of Cyprus,
Sparrow hawks, and grayhounds from Turkey
To breed in Ferrara among thin-legged Ferrarese,
Owls, hawks, fishing tackle

Was beheaded Aldovrandino (1425, vent'uno Maggio)
Who was cause of this evil, and after
The Marchese asked was Ugo beheaded And the Captain
" Signor sì " and il Marchese began crying
" Fa me hora tagliar la testa
" dapoì così presto hai decapitato il mio Ugo "
Rodendo con denti una bachetta che havea in mani
And passed that night weeping, and calling Ugo, his son
Affable, bullnecked, that brought seduction in place of
Rape into government, ter pacis Italiae auctor,
With the boys pulling the tow-ropes on the river
Tre cento bastardi (or bombardi fired off at his funeral)
And the next year a standard from Venice
(Where they'd called off a horse race)
And the baton from the Florentine baily
" Of Fair aspect, gentle in manner "
Forty years old at the time,
" And they killed a judge's wife among other,

That was a judge of the court and noble,
And called Madonna Laodamia dell' Romei,
Beheaded in the pa della justicia,
And in Modena, a madonna Agnesina
Who had poisoned her husband,
" All women known as adulterous,
" That his should not suffer alone "

Then the writ ran no further
And in '31 married Monna Ricarda

CHARLES scavoir faisans et advenir a haute
noblesse du Linage et Hostel e faictz hautex
vaillance affection notre dict Cousin
puissance, auctorite Royal il et ses hors yssus et
a leur loise avoir doresenavant

A TOUSIUOURS EN LEURS ARMES ESCARTELURE
trois fleurs Liz d'or en champs a'asur dentelle
tressent et usent

Mil CCCC trente et ung, conseil
à Chinon, le Roy, l'Esne de la Trimouill,
Vendoise, Jehan Rabateau

And in '32 came the Marchese Saluzzo
To visit them, his son in law and his daughter,
And to see Hercules his grandson, piccolo e putino
And in '41 Polenta went up to Venice
Against Niccolo's caution
And was swallowed up in that city
E fu sepulto nudo, Niccolo,
Without decoration, as ordered in testament,
Ter pacis Italiae
And if you want to know what became of his statue,
I had a rifle class in Bondeno
And the priest sent a boy to the hardware
And he brought back the nails in a wrapping,

And it was the leaf of a diary
And he got the rest from the hardware
(Cassini, libraio, speaking)
And on the first leaf of the wrapping
Was how in Napoleon's time
Came down a load of brass fittings from Modena
Via del Po, all went by the river,
To Piacenza for cannon, bells, door-knobs
And the statues of the Marchese Niccolo and of Borso
That were in the Piazza on columns
And the Commendatore has made it a monograph
Without saying I told him and sent him
The name of the priest

After him and his day
Were the cake-eaters, the consumers of icing,
That read all day per dileutto
And left the night work to the servants,
Ferrara, *paradiso dei sarti*, "feste stomagose"

“ Is it likely Divine Apollo,
That I should have stolen your cattle?
A child of my age, a mere infant,
And besides, I have been here all night in my crib ”
“ Albert made me, Tura painted my wall,
And Julia the Countess sold to a tannery

XXV

THE BOOK OF THE COUNCIL MAJOR
1255 be it enacted
That they mustn't shoot crap in the hall
of the council, nor in the small court under
pain of 20 danari, be it enacted
1266 no squire of Venice to throw dice
anywhere in the palace or
in the loggia of the Rialto under pain of ten soldi
or half that for kids, and if they wont pay
they are to be chucked in the water be it enacted
In libro pactorum
To the things everlasting
memory both for live men and for the future et
quod publice innotescat
in the said date, dicto millesimo
of the illustrious lord, Lord John Soranzo
by god's grace doge of Venice in the Curia
of the Palace of the Doges,
neath the portico next the house of the dwelling of
the Castaldo and of the heralds of the Lord Doge
being beneath same a penthouse or cages
or room timbered (trabesilis) like a cellar
one Lion male and one female *simul commorantes*
which beasts to the Lord Doge were transmitted small
by that serene Lord King Frederic of Sicily, the
said lion knew carnally and in nature the Lioness
aforesaid and impregnated in that manner that animals
leap on one another to know and impregnate
on the faith of several ocular witnesses
Which lioness bore pregnant for about three months
(as is said by those who saw her assaulted)

and in the said millesimo and month on a sunday
12th of the month of September about sunrise on
St Mark's day early but with the light already apparent
the said lioness as is the nature of animals
whelped per naturam three lion cubs vivos et pilosos
living and hairy which born at once began life and motion
and to go gyring about their mother throughout the
aforesaid room as saw the aforesaid Lord Doge and as it
were all the Venetians and other folk who were in
Venice that day that concurred all for this as it were
miraculous sight And one of the animals is a male
and the other two female

I John Marchesini Ducal notary of the
Venetians as eyewitness saw the
nativity of these animals thus by
mandate of the said Doge wrote this
and put it in file

Also a note from Pontius Pilate dated the "year 33"

Two columns (a d 1323) for the church of St Nicholas of the
palace 12 lire gross
To the procurators of St Marc for entrance to the
palace, for gilding the images and the lion over the door
to be paid

Be it enacted

to Donna Sorantia Soranzo that she come for the
feast of Ascension by night in a covered boat and
alight at the ripa del Palazzo, and when first sees the
Christblood go at once up into the Palace and may
stay in the Palace VIII days to visit the Doge her
father not in that time leaving the palace, nor
descending the palace stair and when she descends it
that she return by night the boat in the like manner

being covered To be revoked at the council's pleasure
accepted by 5 of the council

1335 3 lire 15 groats to stone for making a lion

1340 Council of the lords noble, Marc Erizio

Nic Speranzo, Tomasso Gradenico

that the hall

be new built over the room of the night watch

and over the columns toward the canal where the walk is

because of the stink of the dungeons 1344

1409 since the most serene Doge can scarce

stand upright in his bedroom

vadit pars, two gross lire
stone stair, 1415, for pulchritude of the palace

254 da parte

de non 23

4 non sincere

Which is to say they built out over the arches
and the palace hangs there in the dawn, the mist,
in that dimness,

or as one rows in from past the murazzi

the barge slow after moon-rise

and the voice sounding under the sail

Mist gone

And Sulpicia
green shoot now, and the wood
white under new cortex

" as the sculptor sees the form in the air

before he sets hand to mallet,

" and as he sees the in, and the through,

the four sides

" not the one face to the painter

As ivory uncorrupted

" Pone metum Cerinthe "

Lay there, the long soft grass,
and the flute lay there by her thigh,
Sulpicia, the fauns, twig-strong,
gathered about her,
The fluid, over the grass
Zephyrus, passing through her,
“deus nec laedit amantes”

Hic mihi dies sanctus,
And from the stone pits, the heavy voices,
Heavy sound

“Sero, sero
“Nothing we made, we set nothing in order,
“Neither house nor the carving,
“And what we thought had been thought for too long,
“Our opinion not opinion in evil
“But opinion borne for too long
“We have gathered a sieve full of water”
And from the comb of reeds, came notes and the chorus
Moving, the young fauns “Pone metum,
Metum, nec deus laedit

And as after the form, the shadow,
Noble forms, lacking life, that bolge, that valley
the dead words keeping form,
and the cry Civis Romanus
The clear air, dark, dark,
The dead concepts, never the solid, the blood rite,
The vanity of Ferrara,

Clearer than shades, in the hill road
Springing in cleft of the rock Phaethusa
There as she came among them,
Wine in the smoke-faint throat,
Fire gleam under smoke of the mountain,
Even there by meadows of Phlegethon

And against this the flute pone metum
Fading, that they carried their guts before them,
And thought then, the deathless,
Form, forms and renewal, gods held in the air,
Forms seen, and then clearness,
Bright void, without image, Napishtim,
Casting his gods back into the void

" as the sculptor sees the form in the air
" as glass seen under water,
" King Otreus, my father
and saw the waves taking form as crystal,
notes as facets of air,
and the mind there, before them, moving,
so that notes needed not move

side toward the piazza, the worst side of the room
that no one has been willing to tackle,
and do it as cheap or much cheaper

(signed) Tician, 31 May 1513

It being convenient that there be an end to
the painting of Titian, fourth frame from the door on
the right of the hall of the greater council, begun
by maestro Tyciano da Cadore since its being thus
unfinished holds up the decoration of said hall on
the side that everyone sees We
move that by authority of this Council maestro Tyciano
aforesaid be constrained to finish said canvas,
and if he have not, to lose the expectancy of the
brokerage on the Fondamenta dell' Thodeschi
and moreover to restore all payments recd on account of
said canvas

11 Aug 1522

Ser Leonardus Emo, Sapiens Consilij
Ser Philippus Capello, Sapiens Terrae Firmae

In 1513 on the last day of May was conceded to
Tician of Cadore painter a succession to a brokerage
on the Fondamenta dei Thodeschi, the first to be vacant
In 1516 on the 5th of december was declared that
without further waiting a vacancy he shd enter that
which had been held by the painter Zuan Bellin on
condition that he paint the picture of the land battle
in the Hall of our Greater Council on the side toward
the piazza over the Canal Grande, the which Tician after
the demise of Zuan Bellin entered into possession of the
said Sensaria and has for about twenty years profited by
it, namely to about 100 ducats a year not including the
18 to 20 ducats taxes yearly remitted him it being
fitting that as he has not worked he should not have
the said profits WHEREFORE

be it moved that the said
Tician de Cadore, pictor, be by authority of this Council
obliged and constrained to restore to our government all the
moneys that he has had from the agency during the time he
has not worked on the painting in the said
hall as is reasonable

ayes 102, noes 38, 37 undecided

register of the senate
terra 1537, carta 136

XXVI

AND

I came here in my young youth
and lay there under the crocodile
By the column, looking East on the Friday,
And I said Tomorrow I will lie on the South side
And the day after, south west
And at night they sang in the gondolas
And in the barche with lanthorns,
The prows rose silver on silver
taking light in the darkness "Relaxetur!"
11th December 1461 that Pasti be let out
with a caveat
"caveat ire ad Turchum, that he stay out of
Constantinople
"if he hold dear our government's pleasure
"The book will be retained by the council
(the book being Valturio's "Re Militari")

To Nicolo Segundino, the next year, 12th October
"Leave no omnem as they say volve lapidem
"Stone unturned that he, Pio,
"Give peace to the Malatesta
"Faithful sons (we are) of the church
(for two pages)

" And see all the cardinals and the nephew
" And in any case get the job done

" Our galleys were strictly neutral
" And sent there for neutrality
" See Borso in Ferrara "

To Bernard Justinian, 28th of October
"Segundino is to come back with the news
"Two or three days after you get this "

Senato Secreto, 28th of October,
Came Messire Hanibal from Cesena
"Cd they hoist the flag of St Mark
"And have Fortinbras and our army?"
"They cd not but on the quiet, secretissime,
"Two grand Sic He may have
"Two thousand ducats, himself to hire the men
"From our army "

8 barrels wine, to Henry of Inghilterra
Tin, serges, amber to go by us to the Levant,
Corfu, and above Corfu

• • • •
And hither came Selvo, doge,
that first mosiac'd San Marco,
And his wife that would touch food but with forks,
Sed aureis furculis, that is
with small golden prongs
Bringing in, thus, the vice of luxuria,
And to greet the doge Lorenzo Tiepolo,
Barbers, heads covered with beads,
Furriers, masters in rough,
Master pelters for fine work,
And the masters for lambskin
With silver cups and their wine flasks
And blacksmiths with the gonfaron
et leurs fioles chargies de vin,
The masters of wool cloth
Glass makers in scarlet
Carrying fabrefactions of glass,

25th April the jousting,
The Lord Nicolo Este,
 Ugaccion dei Contrarini,
The Lord Francesco Gonzaga, and first
The goldsmiths and jewelers' company
Wearing *pellande* of scarlet,
 the horses in cendato —
And it cost three ducats to rent any horse
For three hundred and fifty horses, in piazza,
And the prize was a collar with jewels
And these folk came on horses to the piazza
In the last fight fourteen on a side,
And the prize went to a nigger from Mantua
That came with Messire Gonzaga

And that year ('38) they came here
Jan 2 The Marquis of Ferrara
 mainly to see the greek Emperor,
To take him down the canal to his house,
And with the Emperor came the archbishops
The Archbishop of Morea Lower
And the Archbishop of Sardis
And the Bishops of Lacedæmon and of Mitylene,
Of Rhodos, of Modon Brandos,
And the Archbishops of Athens, Corinth, and of Trebizond,
The chief secretary and the stonolifex
And came Cosimo Medici " almost as a Venetian to Venice "
(That would be four days later)
And on the 25th, Lord Sigismundo da Rimini
For government business
And then returned to the camp
And in February they all packed off
To Ferrara to decide on the holy ghost
And as to the which begat the what in the Trinity —
Gemisto and the Stonolifex,

And you would have bust your bum laughing
To see the hats and beards of those greeks

And the guild spirit was declining
Te fili Dux, tuosque successores
Aureo anulo, to wed the sea as a wife,
for beating the Emperor Manuel,
eleven hundred and seventy six
1175 a d first bridge in Rialto
" You may seal your acts with lead, Signor Ziani "

The jewelers company had their furs lined with scarlet
And silk cloth for the horses,
A silk cloth called cendato
That they still use for the shawls,
And at the time of that war against Hungary
Uncle Carlo Malatesta, three wounds
Balista, sword and a lance wound,
And to our general Pandolfo, three legates,
With silk and with silver,
And with velvet, wine and confections, to keep him —
Per animarla — in mood to go on with the fighting

" That are in San Samuele (young ladies)
are all to go to Rialto
And to wear yellow kerchief, as are also
Their matrons (ruffiane)"
" Ambassador, for his great wisdom and money,
" That had been here as an exile, Cosimo
" Pater"
" Lord Luigi Gonzaga, to be given Casa Giustinian "

" Bishops of Lampascus and Cyprus
" And other fifty lords bishops
that are the church of the orient "

March 8, "That Sigismundo left Mantua
Ill contented

And they are dead and have left a few pictures
" Albizi have sacked the Medici bank "
" Venetians may stand, come, depart with their families
Free by land, free by sea
 in their galleys,
Ships, boats, and with merchandise
2% on what's actually sold No tax above that
 Year 6962 of the world
 18th April, in Constantinople "
Wind on the lagoon, the south wind breaking roses

III^{mo} ac ex^{mo} (eccellenissimo) princeps et d^{no}
Lord, my lord in particular, Sforza
In reply to 1st 1^{tr} of yr 1d^{sp}
re mat^r of horses, there are some for sale here
I said that I hdn't then seen 'em all thoroughly
Now I may say that I have, and think
There are eleven good horses and almost that number
Of hacks that might be used in necessity,
To be had at a reasonable price
It is true that there are X or XI big horses
 from 80 to 110 ducats
That seem to me dearer at the price
Than those for 80 ducats and under
And I think that if yr 1d^{sp} wd send from
1000 ducats to one thousand 500 it cd be spent
On stuff that wd suit yr L^{dp} quite well
Please Y L to answer quickly
As I want to take myself out of here,
And if you want me to buy them
Send the cash by Mr Pitro the farrier
And have him tell me by mouth or letter

What yr ld^p wants me to buy
Even from 80 ducats up there are certain good horses
I have nothing else to say to your Lordship
Save my salutations
Given Bologna, 14th of August 1453

Servant of yr Illustrous Lordship

PISANELLO

1462, 12th December " and Vittor Capello
Brought also the head of St George the Martyr
From the Island of Siesina
This head was covered with silver and
Taken to San Giorgio Maggiore

To the Cardinal Gonzaga of Mantua, ultimo febbraio 1548
" 26th of feb was killed in this city
Lorenzo de Medicis Yr Illus^s L^{dshp} will understand
from the enc account how the affair is said to have
gone off They say those who killed him have certainly
got away in a post boat with 6 oars But they don't
know which way they have gone, and as a guard may
have been set in certain places and passes, it wd
be convenient if yr Ill^s L^{dshp} wd write at once
to your ambassador here, saying among other things
that the two men who killed Lorenzino have passed through
the city of Mantua and that no one knows which
way they have gone Publishing this information
from yr Ldshp will perhaps help them to get free
Although we think they are already in Florence, but
in any case this measure can do no harm So that
yr Ldshp wd benefit by doing it quickly and even
to have others send the same news
May Our Lord protect yr Ill^s and most Revnd person
with the increase of state you desire

Venice, last of Feb 1548
I kiss the hands of yr Ill L^{dshp}
Don In Hnr de Mendoça

To the Marquis of Mantova, Fran^o Gonzaga
Illustrious my Lord, during the past few days
An unknown man was brought to me by some others
To see a Jerusalem I have made, and as soon as he
saw it he insisted that I sell it him, saying it
gave him the gtst content and satisfac^{tn}
Finally the deal was made and he took it away,
without paying and hasn't since then appeared
I went to tell the people who had brought him, one
of whom is a priest with a beard that wears a
grey berettino whom I have often seen with you in
the hall of the gtr council and I asked him the
fellow's name, and it is a Messire Lorenzo, the
painter to your Lordship, from which I have easily
understood what he was up to, and on that account
I am writing you, to furnish you my name and the
work's In the first place illustrious m lord, I am
that painter to the Seignory, commissioned to paint the
gt hall where Yr Lordship deigns to mount
on the scaffold to see our work, the history of Ancona,
and my name is Victor Carpatio

As to the Jerusalem I dare say there is not another
in our time as good and completely perfect, or as
large It is 25 ft long by 5 1/2, and I know Zuane
Zamberti has often spoken of it to yr Sublimity, I
know certainly that this painter of yours has carried
off a piece, not the whole of it I can send you
a small sketch in aquarelle on a roll, or have it
seen by good judges and leave the price to your
Lordship

XV Aug 1511, Venetij

I have sent a copy of
this letter by another way to be sure you get one or the other
The humble svt of yr Sublimity

Victor Carpathio

pictore

To the supreme pig, the archbishop of Salzburg
Lasting filth and perdition
Since your exalted pustulence is too stingy
To give me a decent income
And has already assured me that here I have nothing to hope
And had better seek fortune elsewhere,
And since thereafter you have
Three times impeded my father and self intending departure
I ask you for the fourth time
To behave with more decency, and this time
Permit my departure

Wolfgang Amadeus, august 1777
(*inter lineas*)

"As is the sonata, so is little Miss Cannabich"

XXVII

FORMANDO di disio nuova persona
One man is dead, and another has rotted his end off
Et quant au troisième
Il est tombe dans le
De sa femme, on ne le reverra
Pas, oth fugol ouitbaer
" Observed that the paint was
Three quarters of an inch thick and concluded,
As they were being rammed through, the age of that
Cruiser " " Referred to no longer as
The goddamned Porta-goose, but as
England's oldest ally " " At rests in calm zone
If possible, the men are to be fed and relaxed,
The officers on the contrary "
Ten million germs in his face,
" That is part of the risk and happens
" About twice a year in tubercular research, Dr Spahlinger "
" J'ai obtenu " said M Curie, or some other scientist
" A burn that cost me six months in curing,"
And continued his experiments
England off there in black darkness,
Russia off there in black darkness,
The last crumbs of civilization
And they elected a Prince des Penseurs
Because there were so damn many princes,
And they elected a Monsieur Brisset
Who held that man is descended from frogs,
And there was a cracked concierge that they
Nearly got into the Deputies,
To protest against the earthquake in Messina
The Bucentoro sang it in that year,

1908, 1909, 1910, and there was
An old washerwoman beating her washboard,
That would be 1920, with a cracked voice,
Singing "Stretti!" and that was the last
Till this year, '27, Hotel Angioli, in Milan,
With an air Clara d'Ellebeuse,
With their lakelike and foxlike eyes,
With an air "Benette joue la Valse des Elfes"
In the salotto of that drummer's hotel,
Two young ladies with their air de province
"No, we are Croat merchants, commercianti,
"There is nothing strange in our history"
"No, not to sell, but to buy"

And there was that music publisher,
The fellow that brought back the shrunk Indian head
Boned, oiled, from Bolivia, said
"Yes, I went out there Couldn't make out the trade,
Long after we'd melt up the plates,
Get an order, 200 copies, Peru,
Or some station in Chile"
Took out Floradora in sheets,
And brought back a red-headed mummy
With an air Clara d'Ellebeuse, singing "Stretti"

Sed et universus quoque ecclesie populus,
All rushed out and built the duomo,
Went as one man without leaders
And the perfect measure took form,
"Ghelmo ciptadin" says the stone, "the author,
"And Nicolao was the carver"
Whatever the meaning may be
And they wrote for year after year
Refining the criterion,
Or they rose as the tops subsided,

Carved stone upon stone
But in sleep, in the waking dream,
Petal'd the air,
 twig where but wind-streak had been,
Moving bough without root.

by Helios

So that the Xarites bent over tovarisch
And these are the labours of tovarisch,
That tovarisch lay in the earth,
And rose, and wrecked the house of the tyrants,
And that tovarisch then lay in the earth
And the Xarites bent over tovarisch

These are the labours of tovarisch,
That tovarisch wrecked the house of the tyrants,
And rose, and talked folly on folly,
And walked forth and lay in the earth
And the Xarites bent over tovarisch

And that tovarisch cursed and blessed without aim,
These are the labours of tovarisch,

Saying

“ Me Cadmus sowed in the earth
And with the thirtieth autumn
I return to the earth that made me
Let the five last build the wall,

I neither build nor reap
That he came with the gold ships, Cadmus,
That he fought with the wisdom,
Cadmus, of the gilded prows Nothing I build
And I reap
Nothing, with the thirtieth autumn
I sleep, I sleep not, I rot
And I build no wall

Where was the wall of Eblis
At Ventadour, there now are the bees,
And in that court, wild grass for their pleasure
That they carry back to the crevice
Where loose stone hangs upon stone
I sailed never with Cadmus,

lifted never stone above stone ”

“ Baked and eaten tovarisch!
“ Baked and eaten, tovarisch, my boy,
“ That is your story And up again,
“ Up and at 'em Laid never stone upon stone ”

“ The air burst into leaf ”
“ Hung there flowered acanthus,
“ Can you tell the down from the up? ”

XXVIII

AND God the Father Eternal (Boja d'un Dio!)
Having made all things he could
think of, felt yet
That something was lacking, and thought
Still more, and reflected that
The Romagnolo was lacking, and
Stamped with his foot in the mud and
Up comes the Romagnolo

“Gard, yeh bloudy 'angman! It's me”
Aso iqua me All Esimo Dottor Aldo Walluschnig
Who with the force of his intellect
With art and assiduous care
Has snatched from death by a most perilous operation
The classical Caesarean cut
Marotti, Virginia, in Senni of San Giorgio
At the same time saving her son
May there move to his laud the applause of all men
And the gratitude of the family

S Giorgio, 23d May AD 1925

Item There are people that can swimme in the sea
Havens and rivers naked
Having bowes and shafts,
Coveting to draw nigh yr shippe which if they find not
Well watched and warded they wil assault
Desirous of the bodies of men which they covet for meate,
If you resist them

They dive and wil flee
And Mr Lourpee sat on the floor of the pension dining-room
Or perhaps it was in the alcove
And about him lay a great mass of pastells,
That is, stubbs and broken pencils of pastell,

In pale indeterminate colours
And he admired the Sage of Concord
 " Too broad ever to make up his mind "
And the mind of Lourpee at fifty
Directed him into a room with a certain vagueness
As if he wd
neither come in nor stay out
As if he wd
go neither to the left nor the right
And his painting reflected this habit
And Mrs Krefle's mind was made up,
Perhaps by the pressure of circumstance,
She described her splendid apartment
In Paris and left without paying her bill
And in fact she wrote later from Sevilla
And requested a shawl, and received it
From the Senora at 300 pesetas cost to the latter
(Also without remitting) which
May have explained the lassitude of her daughter,
And the best paid dramatic critic
Arrived from Manhattan
And was lodged in a bordello (promptly)
Having trusted " his people "
Who trusted a Dutch correspondent,
And when they had been devoured by fleas
(Critic and family)
They endeavoured to break the dutchman's month's contract,
And the ladies from West Virginia
Preserved the natal aroma,
And in the railway feeding-room in Chiasso
She sat as if waiting for the train for Topeka
— That was the year of the strikes —
When we came up toward Chiasso
By the last on the narrow-gauge,
Then by tramway from Como

Leaving the lady who loved bullfights
With her eight trunks and her captured hidalgo,
And a dutchman was there who was going
To take the boat at Trieste,
Sure, he was going to take it,
Would he go round by Vienna? He would not
Absence of trains wdnt stop him
So we left him at last in Chiasso
Along with the old woman from Kansas,
Solid Kansas, her daughter had married that Swiss
Who kept the buffet in Chiasso
Did it shake her? It did not shake her
She sat there in the waiting room, solid Kansas,
Stiff as a cigar-store Indian from the Bowery
Such as one saw in "the nineties",
First sod of bleeding Kansas
That had produced this ligneous solidness,
If thou wilt go to Chiasso wilt find that indestructable female
As if waiting for the train to Topeka
In the buffet of that station on the bench that
Follows the wall, to the right side as you enter
And Clara Leonora wd come puffing so that one
Cd hear her when she reached the foot of the stairs,
Squared, chunky, with her crooked steel spectacles
And her splutter and hei face full of teeth
And old Rennert wd sigh heavily
And look over the top of his lenses and
She wd arrive after due interval with a pinwheel
Concerning Grillparzer or — pratzer
Or whatever follow the Grill —, and il Gran Maestro
Mr Liszt had come to the home of her parents
And taken her on his prevalent knee and
She held that a sonnet was a sonnet
And ought never be destroyed,
And had taken a number of courses

And continued with hope of degrees and
Ended in a Baptist learnery

Somewhere near the Rio Grande

And they wanted more from their women,
Wanted 'em jacked up a little
And sent over for teachers (Ceylon)
So Loica went out and died there
After her time in the post-Ibsen movement

And one day in Smith's room
Or may be it was that 1908 medico's
Put the gob in the fire-place
Ole Byers and Feigenbaum and Joe Bromley,
Joe hittin' the gob at 25 feet
Every time, ping on the metal

(Az ole man Comley wd say Boys'
Never cherr terbakker! Hrwwkke tth'
Never cherr terbakker!,

"Missionaries," said Joe, "I was out back of Jaffa,
I dressed in the costume, used to like the cafés,
All of us settin' there on the ground,
Pokes his head in the doorway "Iz there any,"
He says, "Gar'
Damn
Man here
Thet kan speak ENGLISH? "

Nobody said anything fer a while
And then I said "Hu ei' you?"
"I'm er missernary I am"
He sez, "chucked off a naval boat in Shanghai
I worked at it three months, nothin' to live on"
Beat his way overland
I never saw the twenty I lent him"

Great moral secret service, plan, Tribune is told
limit number to thirty thousand,

only highest type will be included,
propaganda within ranks of the veterans,
to keep within bounds when they come into
contact with personal liberty with the french authorities .
that includes the Paris police
Strengthen franco-american amity

NARCOTIC CHARGE Frank Robert Iriquois
gave his home Oklahoma City Expelled July 24 th

" Je suis
(Across the bare planks of a diningroom in the Pyrenees)
plus fort que
le Boud-hah! "

(No contradiction)

" Je suis
plus fort que le

Christ'

(No contradiction)

" J'aurais
abolí
le poids! "

(Silence, somewhat unconvinced)
And in his waste house, detritus,
As it were the cast buttons of splendours,
The harbour of Martinique, drawn every house, and in detail
Green shutters on half the houses,
Half the thing still unpainted

" sont

" l'in fan terie KOH-
lon-
i-ale "

voce tinnula

" Ce sont les vieux Marsouins! "
He made it, feitz Marcebrus, the words and the music,

Uniform out for Peace Day
And that lie about the Tibetan temple
(happens by the way to be true,
they do carry you up on their shoulders) but
Bad for his medical practice
" Retreat? " said Dr Wymans, " It was marrvelous
Gallipoli
Secret Turks knew nothing about it
Uh! Helped me to get my wounded aboard "
And that man sweat blood to put through that railway,
And what he ever got out of it?
And one day he drove down to the whorehouse
Cause all the farmers had consented
and granted the right of way,
But the pornoboskos wdn't have it at any price
And said he'd shoot the surveyors,
But he didn't shoot ole pop in the buckboard,
He giv him the right of way
And they thought they had him flummox'd,
Nobody'd sell any rails,
Till he went up to the north of New York state
And found some there on the ground
And he had 'em pried loose and shipped 'em
And had 'em laid here through the forest

Thing is to find something simple
As for example Pa Stadtvolk,
Hooks to hang gutters on roofs,
A spike and half-circle, patented 'em and then made 'em,
Worth a good million, not a book in the place,
Got a horse about twenty years after, seen him
Of a Saturday afternoon
When they'd taken down an old fence,
Ole Pa out there knockin the nails out
(To *save* 'em) I hear he smoked good cigars

And when the Prince Oltrepassimo died, saccone,
That follow the coffins,
He lay there on the floor of the chapel
On a great piece of patterned brocade
And the walls solid gold about him
And there was a hole in one of his socks
And the place open that day to the public,
Kids running in from the street
And a cat sat there licking himself
And then stepped over the Principe,
Discobolus upstairs and the main door
Not opened since '70
When the Pope shut himself into the Vatican
And they had scales on the table
To weigh out the food on fast days,
And he lay there with his hood back
And the hole in one of his socks

“Buk!” said the Second Baronet, “eh
“Thass a funny lookin’ buk” said the Baronet
Looking at Bayle, folio, 4 vols in gilt leather, “Ah
“Wu Wu wot you goin’ eh to do with ah
“ ah read-it?”

Sic loquitur eques

And lest it pass with the day’s news
Thrown out with the daily paper,
Neither official pet
Nor Levine with the lucky button
Went on into darkness,
Saw naught above but close dark,
Weight of ice on the fuselage
Borne into the tempest, black cloud wrapping their wings,
The night hollow beneath them
And fell with dawn into ocean

But for the night saw neither sky nor ocean
And found ship why? how? by the Azores
And she was a bathing beauty, Miss Arkansas or Texas
And the man (of course) quasi anonymous
Neither a placard for non-smokers or non-alcohol
Nor for the code of Peoria,
Or one-eyed Hinchcliffe and Elsie
Blackeyed bitch that married dear Dennis,
That flew out into nothingness
And her father was the son of one too
That got the annulment

XXIX

PEARL, great sphere, and hollow,
Mist over lake, full of sunlight,
Pernella concubina
The sleeve green and shot gold over her hand
Wishing her son to inherit
Expecting the heir aine be killed in battle
He being courageous, poisoned his brother pumé
Laying blame on Siena
And this she did by a page
Bringing war once more on Pitigliano
And the page repented and told this
To Nicolo (aine) Pitigliano
Who won back that rock from his father
" still doting on Pernella his concubine "
The sand that night like a seal's back
Glossy beneath the lanthorns
From the Via Sacra
(fleeing what band of Tritons)
Up to the open air
Over that mound of the hippodrome
Liberans et vinculo ab omni liberatos
As who with four hands at the cross roads
By king's hand or sacerdos'
are given their freedom
— Save who were at Castra San Zeno

Cunizza for God's love, for remitting the soul of her father
— May hell take the traitors of Zeno
And fifth begat he Alberic
And sixth the Lady Cunizza

In the house of the Cavalcanti

anno 1265

Free go they all as by full manumission
All serfs of Eccelin my father da Romano
Save those who were with Alberic at Castra San Zeno
And let them go also
The devils of hell in their body

And sixth the Lady Cunizza
That was first given Richard St Boniface
And Sordello subtracted her from that husband
And lay with her in Tarviso
Till he was driven out of Tarviso
And she left with a soldier named Bonius
numium amorata in eum
And went from one place to another
"The light of this star o'ercame me"
Greatly enjoying herself
And running up the most awful bills
And this Bonius was killed on a sunday
and she had then a Lord from Braganza
and later a house in Verona

And he looked from the planks to heaven,
Said Juventus "Immortal
He said "Ten thousand years before now
Or he said "Passing into the point of the cone
You begin by making the replica
Thus Lusty Juventus, in September,
In cool air, under sky,
Before the residence of the funeral director
Whose daughters' conduct caused comment
But the old man did not know how he felt
Nor cd remember what prompted the utterance
He said "What I know, I have known,
"How can the knowing cease knowing?"

By the lawn of the senior elder
He continued his ambulation
"Matter is the lightest of all things,
"Chaff, rolled into balls, tossed, whirled in the aether,
"Undoubtedly crushed by the weight,
"Light also proceeds from the eye,
"In the globe over my head
"Twenty feet in diameter, thirty feet in diameter
"Glassy, the glaring surface —
"There are many reflections
"So that one may watch them turning and moving
"With heads down now, and now up
He went on toward the amateur student of minerals
That later went bankrupt,
He went on past the house of the local funny man,
Jo Tyson that had a camera His daughter was bow-legged
And married the assembly-man's son

O-hon dit que-ke fois au vi'-a-ge

Past the house of the three retired clergymen
Who were too cultured to keep their jobs
Languor has cried unto languor
 about the marshmallow-roast
(Let us speak of the osmosis of persons)
The wail of the phonograph has penetrated their marrow
(Let us
The wail of the pornograph)
 The cicadas continue uninterrupted
With a vain emptiness the virgins return to their homes
With a vain exasperation
The ephèbe has gone back to his dwelling,
The djassban has hammered and hammered,
The gentleman of fifty has reflected
 That it is perhaps just as well
Let things remain as they are

The mythological exterior lies on the moss in the forest
And questions him about Darwin
And with a burning fire of phantasy

he replies with "Deh! nuvoletta "

So that she would regret his departure

Drift of weed in the bay

She seeking a guide, a mentor,
He aspires to a career with honour
To step in the tracks of his elders,

a greater incomprehension?

There is no greater incomprehension
Than between the young and the young
The young seek comprehension,
The middleaged to fulfill their desire
Sea weed dried now, and now floated,

mind drifts, weed, slow youth, drifts,
Stretched on the rock, bleached and now floated,
Wein, Weib, TAN AOIDAN
Chiefest of these the second, the female
Is an element, the female
Is a chaos
An octopus
A biological process

and we seek to fulfill

TAN AOIDAN, our desire, drift

Ailas e que'm fau miey huelh

Quar no vezon so qu'ieu vuelh

Our mulberry leaf, woman, TAN AOIDAN,

"Nel ventre tuo, o nella mente mia,

"Yes, Milady, precisely, if you wd
have anything properly made"

"Faziamo tutte le due

"No, not in the palm-room" The lady says it is
Too cold in the palm-room Des valeurs,

Nom de Dieu, et
encore des valeurs

She is submarine, she is an octopus, she is
A biological process,
So Arnaut turned there
Above him the wave pattern cut in the stone
Spire-top a level the well-curb
And the tower with cut stone above that, saying
" I am afraid of the life after death "
and after a pause
" Now, at last, I have shocked him "
And another day or evening toward sundown by the arena
(les gradins)
A little lace at the wrist
And not very clean lace either
And I, " But this beats me,
" Beats me, I mean that I do not understand it,
" This love of death that is in them "

Let us consider the osmosis of persons
nondum orto jubare,
The tower, ivory, the clear sky
Ivory rigid in sunlight
And the pale clear of the heaven
Phoibos of narrow thighs,
The cut cool of the air,
Blossom cut on the wind, by Helios
Lord of the Light's edge, and April
Blown round the feet of the God,
Beauty on an ass-cart
Sitting on five sacks of laundry
That wd have been the road by Perugia
That leads out to San Piero Eyes brown topaz,
Brookwater over brown sand,
The white hounds on the slope,

Glide of water, lights and the prore,
Silver beaks out of night,
Stone, bough over bough,
 lamps fluid in water,
Pine by the black trunk of its shadow
And on hill black trunks of the shadow
The trees melted in air

XXX

COMPLEYNT, compleynt I hearde upon a day,
Artemis singing, Artemis, Artemis
Agaynst Pity lifted her wail
Pity causeth the forests to fail,
Pity slayeth my nymphs,
Pity spareth so many an evil thing
Pity befouleth April,
Pity is the root and the spring
Now if no fayre creature followeth me
It is on account of Pity,
It is on account that Pity forbideth them slaye
All things are made foul in this season,
This is the reason, none may seek purity
Having for foulnesse pity
And things growne awry,
No more do my shaftes fly
To slay Nothing is now clean slayne
But rotteth away

In Paphos, on a day

I also heard

goeth not with young Mars to playe
But she hath pity on a doddering fool,
She tendeth his fyre,
She keepeth his embers warm

Time is the evil Evil

A day, and a day

Walked the young Pedro baffled,
a day and a day

After Ignez was murdered
Came the Lords in Lisboa
In homage Seated there
Dead hair under the crown,
The King still young there beside her
a day, and a day

Came Madame TAH
Clothed with the light of the altar
And with the price of the candles
"Honour? Balls for yr honour!"
Take two million and swallow it"
Is come Messire Alfonso
And is departed by boat for Ferrara
And has passed here without saying "O"

Whence have we carved it in metal
Here working in Caesar's fane
To the Prince Caesare Borgia
Duke of Valent and Aemelia
and here have I brought cutters of letters
and printers not vile and vulgar
(in Fano Caesaris)
notable and sufficient compositors
and a die-cutter for greek fonts and hebrew
named Messire Francesco da Bologna
not only of the usual types but he hath excogitated
a new form called cursive or chancellry letters
nor was it Aldous nor any other but it was
this Messire Francesco who hath cut all Aldous his letters
with such grace and charm as is known

Hieronymous Soncinus 7th July 1503
and as for text we have taken it

from that of Messire Laurentius
and from a codex once of the Lords Malatesta

And in August that year died Pope Alessandro Borgia,
Il Papa mori

Explicit canto
XXX

ELEVEN NEW CANTOS
XXXI-XLI

XXXI

TEMPUS loquendi,
Tempus tacendi
Said Mr Jefferson It wd have given us
time
" modern dress for your statue
" I remember having written you while Congress sat at An-
napolis,
" on water communication between ours and the western
country,
" particularly the information of the plain between
" Big Beaver and Cayohoga, which made me hope that a canal
navigation of Lake Erie and the Ohio You must have had
" occasion of getting better information on this subject
" and if you have you wd oblige me
" by a communication of it I consider this canal,
" if practicable, as a very important work

T J to General Washington, 1787

no slaves north of Maryland district
flower found in Connecticut that vegetates when suspended
in air
screw more effectual if placed below surface of water
Suspect that a countryman of ours, Mr Bushnell of Connecticut
is entitled to the merit of prior discovery
Excellency Mr Adams Excellency Dr Franklin
And thus Mr Jefferson (president) to Tom Paine
" You expressed a wish to get a passage to this country
in a public vessel Mr Dawson is charged with orders
to the captain of the 'Maryland' to receive and accommodate
you

with passage back, if you can depart on so short a warning

in hopes you will find us returned to sentiments
worthy of former time in these you have laboured as
much as any man living That you may long live to
continue your labours and to reap their fitting reward
Assurances of my high esteem and attachment ”

“ English papers their lies

in a few years no slaves northward of Maryland

“ Their tobacco, 9 millions, delivered in port of France,
6 millions to manufacture
on which the king takes thirty million
that cost 25 odd to collect
so that in all it costs 72 millions livres to the
consumer
persuaded (I am) in this branch of the revenue
the collection absorbs too much

(from Paris, 1785)

for our model, the Maison Quarree of Nismes

With respect to his motives (Madison writing) I acknowledged
I had been much puzzled to divine any natural ones
without looking deeper into human nature
than I was willing to do

(in re/ Mr Robert Smith)

So critical the state of that country
moneyed men I imagine are glad to place their money abroad
Mr Adams could borrow there for us

This country is really supposed to be on the eve of a ~~XTZBK49HT~~
(*parts of this letter in cypher*)

Jefferson, from Paris, to Madison, Aug 2, 1787
I hear that Mr Beaumarchais means to make himself heard
turn through the Potomac, commerce of Lake Erie
I can further say with safety there is not a crowned head

in Europe whose talents or merits would entitle him
to be elected a vestryman by any American parish

T J to General Washington, May 2 '88

" When Lafayette harangued you and me and John Quincy
Adams

" through a whole evening in your hotel in the Cul de Sac

" silent as you were I was, in plain truth as astonished

" at the grossness of his ignorance of government and history,

" as I had been for years before at that of Turgot,

" La Rochefoucauld, of Condorcet and of Franklin "

To Mr Jefferson, Mr John Adams

care of the letters now enclosed Most of them are
of a complexion not proper for the eye of the police

From Monticello, April 16th 1811

To Mr Barlow departing for Paris

indebted to nobody for more cordial aid than to Gallatin

" Adair too had his kink He believed all the Indians of
" America to be descended from the jews "

Mr Jefferson to Mr Adams

" But observe that the public were at the same time paying
on it an interest of exactly the same amount
(four million dollars) Where then is the gain to either
party which makes it a public blessing? "

to Mr Eppes, 1813

" Man, a rational creature! " said Franklin

" Come, let us suppose a rational man

" Strip him of all his appetites, especially his hunger and thirst

" He is in his chamber, engaged in making experiments,

" Or in pursuing some problem

" At this moment a servant knocks ' Sir,

" ' dinner is on the table '

" ' Ham and chickens? ' ' Ham! '

“ ‘ And must I break the chain of my thoughts to
“ ‘ go down and gnaw a morsel of damned hog’s arse?
“ ‘ Put aside your ham, I will dine tomorrow,’
Take away appetite, and the present generation would not
Live a month, and no future generation would exist,
and thus the exalted dignity of human nature etc

Mr Adams to Mr Jefferson, 15 Nov 1813

“ wish that I cd subjoin Gosindi’s Syntagma
“ of the doctrines of Epicurus

(Mr Adams)

“ this was the state of things in 1785 ”

(Mr Jefferson)

met by agreement, about the close of the session—
Patrick Henry, Frank Lee and your father,
Henry Lee and myself to consult measures
circumstances of times seemed to call for
produce some channel of correspondence this was in '73

Jefferson to D Carr

church of St Peter human reason, human conscience,
though I believe that there are such things

Mr Adams

A tiel leis en ancien scripture, and this
they have translated *Holy Scripture*

Mr Jefferson

and they continue this error

“ Bonaparte knowing nothing of commerce
or paupers, who are about one fifth of the whole
(on the state of England in 1814)

Hic Explicit Cantus

XXXII

THE revolution," said Mr Adams,
" Took place in the minds of the people "
with sixty cannon, ten tons of powder,
10,000 muskets and bayonets, lead, bed-covers,
uniforms and a colonel, to affirm their neutrality the Amphitrite

departed the tenth of March to her first destination
and a fourth which orders the liquidation
and payment of what remains due to the Merchants of Morea
et des dettes des dites Echelles as you may
read *dans les arrêts principaux du Conseil, decembre, 'soixante six*

*armes et autres ustenciles qui ne peuvent être que pour
le compte du gouvernement Monsieur Saint-Libin
tres au fait des langues du Pays, connu des Nababs
especially Hyder Ali*

*pour l'exciter, et a tailler des croupieres to the Anglois
peu delicat sur les moyens to break up our bonds
with the Portagoose and as for the Amphitrite, M'lorrd
she fits under Beaumarchais' supervision, her cargo
mainly munitions*

Witnesses will some of them prove that he (Burr) had
no interest in the Ohio canal

coram non judice

as usual where an opinion is to be supported right or wrong,
dwells on smaller objections and passes over the solid
Oryzia mutica, the upland or mountain rice
seed of perennial succory very famous turnip of Sweden

I pray you place me rectus in curia in this business
with the Emperor (Alexander) and to assure him

that I carry into my retirement the highest veneration for his dispositions to better at least in some degree the condition of man oppressed

If you return to us, to bring me a couple of shepherd dogs, true-bred much desired that war be avoided

type-founding to which antimony is essential, I therefore place Mr Ronaldson in your hands

be avoided, if circumstances will admit for civilizing the indians, great improvement on the ancient ineffectual which began with religious ministrations The following has been successful First, to raise cattle whereby to acquire a sense of the value of property arithmetic to compute that value, thirdly writing, to keep accounts, and here they begin to labour, enclose farms, and the women to weave and spin fourth to read Aesop's Fables, which are their first delight along with Robinson Crusoe Creeks, Cherokees, the latter now instituting a government

and as many, just as respectable, swore to the contrary all of whom present at the sermon

deem it necessary to keep them down by hard labour, poverty, ignorance, and to take from them, as from bees, so much of their earnings as that unremitting labour shall be necessary to obtain a sufficient surplus

barely to sustain a scant life And these earnings they apply to maintain their privileged orders in splendour and idleness

to fascinate the eyes of the people as to an order of superior beings June 12, '23 to Judge Johnson

whether in a sty, stable or state-room, let everything bend before them and banish whatever might lead them to think and thus are become as mere animals

Cannibals of Europe are eating one another again

out of his case, to say what the law in a moot case would be,
Judge Marshall is irregular

animal is entirely without thought
if deprived of that organ

Mr Adams to Mr Jefferson

whether in a sty, a stible or in a stateroom

Louis Sixteenth was a fool

The King of Spain was a fool, the King of Naples a fool
they despatched two courriers weekly to tell each other, over a
thousand miles

what they had killed the King of Sardinia
was, like all the Bourbons, a fool, the
Portuguese Queen a Braganza and therefore by nature an idiot,
The successor to Frederic of Prussia, a mere hog
in body and mind, Gustavus and Joseph of Austria
were as you know really crazy, and George 3d was in
a straight waistcoat,

there remained none but old Catherine, too lately picked
up

by which we are in the constant practice of changing the
characters and propensities of the animals we raise for
our purposes

a guisa de leon

The cannibals of Europe are eating one another again
quando si posa

XXXIII

Quincey Nov 13, 1815

Is that despotism or absolute power unlimited sovereignty, is the same in a majority of a popular assembly, an aristocratical council, an oligarchical junto, and a single emperor, equally arbitrary, bloody, and in every respect diabolical Wherever it has resided has never failed to destroy all records, memorials, all histories which it did not like, and to corrupt those it was cunning enough to preserve

If the troops cd be fed upon long letters, I believe the gent at the head of that dept (in this country) wd be the best commissary on earth But till I see him determined to act, not to write, to sacrifice his domestic ease to the duties of his appointment, and apply the resources of this country, wheresoever they are to be had, I must entertain a different opinion of him

T J to P Henry, March '79

over five and twenty millions of people, when four and twenty millions and five hundred thousand of them can neither read nor write as impracticable as it wd be over elephants in the Menagerie at Versailles

Napoleon has invented a word, Ideology, which expresses my opinion

how far advanced we were in the science of aristocracy since the stallions of Theognis Have not Chancellor Livingston and Major General Humphries introduced an aristocracy of Merino sheep entailed upon us and forever of land jobbers and stock jobbers to endless generations

AGATHOS, eternal and self-existent

J A 1815

multiplication of officers and salaries merely to make partisans

That this possessor be kalos k'agathos, theocrat, baron, bojar or rich man matters very little

difference ascribed to our superiority in taking aim when we fire

"I speak of the Grand Duke of Tuscany (T J to J A '77) somewhat avaricious in his nature crowns lying dead in his coffers, application perhaps from Dr Franklin wd be prudent to sound well before hand "

Condorcet has let the cat out of the bag He has made precious confessions I regret that I have only an English translation of his "Outline of the Historical View of the Progress of the Human Mind" But in pages 247, 248 and 249 you will find it frankly acknowledged that the philosophers of the eighteenth century adopted all the arts of the Pharisees

was in the minds of the people, and this was effected from 1760 to 1775 in the course of fifteen years before Lexington

removal wd be necessary to more able commissaries rather than to a more plentiful country (T J on provisions)

Bonaparte, Poor Devil! what has and what will become of him
Cromwell, Wat Tyler, Jack Cade, i.e to a bad end
And Wellington, envied, despised by all the barons, earls, viscounts, as an upstart, a parvenue elated over their heads.
(Mr Adams to Thomas Jefferson)

Litterae nihil sanentes whether serpents' teeth sprang up men . cannot appease my melancholy commiseration for our

armies in this furious snow storm (Quincey, November 15th)

But two things I did learn from him (Plato) That Franklin's idea of exempting husbandmen and mariners etc from the depredations of war was borrowed from him and (secondly) that sneezing is a cure for the hiccups

but to keep in countenance the funding and banking system orations, prayers, sermons not that they loved General Washington, but merely to disgrace the old Whigs

\$75,000 equal to 1,000 specie (Feb 1781) settler will be worth to the public 20 times as much every year, as in our old plan he would have paid in a single payment

limits of his individuality (cancels) and develops his power as a specie (Das Kapital) denounced in 1842 still continue (today 1864) report of '42 was merely chucked into the archives and remained there while these boys were ruined and became fathers of this generation for workshops remained a dead letter down to 1871 when was taken from control of municipal and placed in hands of the factory inspectors, to whose body they added eight (8) assistants to deal with over one hundred thousand workshops and over 300 tile yards

Rogier (minister) told me that this government (Brussels) had been intending to introduce such a law but found itself (re/ child labour not limited to 12 hours per day) always blocked by the jealous uneasiness that met any law tampering with the absolute freedom of labour

Lord H de Walden from Brussels 1862

They (the owners) denounced the inspectors as a species of revolutionary commissar pitilessly sacrificing the unfortu-

nate labourers to their humanitarian fantasies (re/ the law of 1848)

that no factory-owner shall sit as a magistrate in cases concerning the spinning of cotton (Factory Act of John Hobhouse)

nor shall his father, brother, or son

And if the same small boys are merely shifted from the spinning room to the weaving room or from one factory to another, how can the inspector verify the number of hours they are worked? (1849, Leonard Horner)

Case where the jury ('62) was to decide whether soot adulterated with 90% of dust and sand was "adulterated-in-the-legal-sense" soot or in the commercial "real soot" As friends of commerce decided (the jury decided) it was "real soot" against the plaintiff with costs

avénement révolution allemande posait des problèmes nouveaux, routine commercial être remplacée par création de deux fonds or et blé destinés au prolétariat victorieux (allemand) to functionaries of legation in Berlin who are members of the party (1923)

bureaucrat paisible, Van Tsin Wei se montra, tout à fait incapable d'assumer le rôle de chef d'une révolution sanguinaire (according to Monsieur Bessedovsky)

for ten years our (Russian) ambassadors have enquired what theories are in fashion in Moscow and have reported their facts to fit (idem)

Bills discounted at exorbitant rates, four times or three times those offered by the Midland

150 millions

yearly, merely in usurious discounts

and he even

(to change the subject)

put into the mouths of the directors of the Federal Reserve banks the words that they should say " You have got more than your share, we want you to reduce, we can not let you have any more "

(Mr Brookhart)

page 34 of the minutes then they adopted another resolution

page 42 committee of interstate commerce, ask increase of railroad rates, said to them wd suggest, gentlemen, you be careful not to give out anything about any discussion of discount rates disturbs everybody immediate rush never discuss in the newspapers

. & Company's banker was in that meeting, and next day he was out after a loan of 60 millions, and got it Swift-amoursinclair but the country at large did not know it The meeting decided we were over-inflated

XXXIV

ILS, beasts, grasses, petrifications, birds, incrustations,
Dr Mitchell's conversation was various
And a black manservant, to embark on a voyage to
Russia

Consistent with their peace and their separation from Europe
English pretentions, exclusive, auf dem Wasser (a d 1809)
En fait de commerce ce (Bonaparte) est un etourdi," said
Romanzoff

Freedom of admission for ships, freedom of departure, freedom
of purchase and sale

Are the only members of the corps diplomatique who have any
interest in literature, conversation

we talked of Shakespeare, Milton, Virgil and of the Abbé
Delille

" Monsieur Adams " said the Emperor, " il y a cent ans que je
ne vous ai vu "

June 4th 1811

The idea occurred to me of a treaty of commerce
Told him his government wd probably make our peace
" How? " said the ambassador (french)

 " By not keeping her word "

And he, Bonaparte, said to Romanzoff

 " After the peace of Tilsit, where cd I go but Spain? "

For he must always be going

It is reported that the two empresses will return to the city
As is said to be customary

At least in wars *un peu interessantes*, which war Alexander
Has done all he can to prevent

French army 500 thousand, the Russian 300 thousand,
But counting on space and time

"The fifth element mud" said Napoleon
A black, Claud Gabriel, in the emperor's service
Was very ill used in America Aug 14th to Oranienbaum
Where was Ld Cathcart (that is, at Madame de Stael's)
And she wanted to know how she cd
Receive her interest from United States funds
While in England, and a war on between them
Here the nobility have given one man to the army
From every ten of their peasants

Qu'il fit la sottise de Moscou

and he, Bonaparte had to borrow six shirts from
his minister, and four thousand louis Mr Gallatin,
Mr Bayard answer from Romanzoff Mr Gallatin
did not think that "they cd" (did not
think that our actions in Florida could be justified)
Against rights on the Mississippi our
Rights to fish, dry fish and cure off Newfoundland
At the opera Tamerlan, and the ballet of Telemaque
1815, March 18th was expected (Bonaparte)

last night at Auxerre,

Ney to be here (Paris) tomorrow, because it is the
King of Rome's birthday
March twentieth The King, Bourbon, left the Tuilleries,
To take, they say, the road going toward Beauvais
At the Seance Royale last Thursday he had talked of
His death in defence of the country
And when they wish to make the troops cheer, the
Soldiers say Ah, vous, Vive le Roi
Newspaper this morning headed *Journal de l'Empire*

arrived last evening with the troops that had been sent out
against him
which is due to Bourbon misconduct
I told him (Sir James Mackintosh) that I
Did not believe Dr Franklin or Washington

Had wanted the revolution He asked if any leading man had
I said, my father, perhaps, Samuel Adams, James Otis

(And on his return was recd by Gouverneur Morris and Mr
Astor with a pubk dinner at Tammany Hall)
And one night a dead fowl was tied to Mr Onis's bell rope,
As (in his eyes) a gt dishonour to Spain
Mr Jefferson remarked that fond as he was of agriculture
He knew nothing about it tho' Mr Madison did
Mr Madison was very efficient in the convention of '87
" Mr Bagot has been a much better minister
" than a much abler man wd have been, better
" for the interest of England, better
" for the tranquillity of this country " DeWitt Clinton
Never more low and discredited
Than just before being elected (comma)
Without opposition (comma) Governor of New York State

" a misanthropist, an unsocial savage " J Q A on himself
Banks breaking all over the country,
Some in a sneaking, some in an impertinent manner
prostrate every principle of economy
Jan 18th 1820 I (J Q A) called at the President's
And the President said Colonel Johnson
might have been more worthily occupied than in acting as
medium for proposal of
furnishing ten thousand stand of arms to Venezuela
in order to make a job for Duane

a d 1820

is that moral considerations seldom
appear to have much weight in
the minds of statesmen
unless connected with popular feelings
while professing neutrality
(himself to hue men from our army

secretissime, on the quiet) Monroe admits it
No one else seems to mind

but the vice-presidency is—
to call things by their proper names—in the market
“Defective in elementary knowledge and with a very
undigested system of ethics, Mr Clay (Henry)”

After conversing with Mr Calhoun, Adams reflected
Paper currency reductions of fictitious capital
Accumulation of debts as long as credit can be strained
Mr Noah has a project for colonizing Jews in this country
And wd like a job in Vienna
Xmas, 1820, read aloud after breakfast
From Pope's “Messiah” Not one of my family
Except George,

appeared to take the least interest,
Nor is there any one of them
who has a relish for literature
I have been a lawyer for bread,
a statesman at the call of my country
Plain modest and tasteless monuments to George Clinton
and Elbridge Gerry we have neither forefathers nor posterity,
a few years will efface them
half educated, like almost all eminent men in this country
Calhoun thought we ought in no case
attend a congress of the allies
England more by her interest than
from principle of general liberty
We shd separate from all European concerns
Who have followed (maiden ladies have followed)
General Lafayette from Europe to Lisses Oct 2 '24
So that when Washington left the senate chamber he said he
Wd be damned if he ever went there again
They (congress) wd do nothing for
the education of boys but to make soldiers, they

wd not endow a university (in 1826)
Black walnut, almond planted in spring
take two months precisely to vegetate to the surface

This has been (May 26th) a harassing day
but I perceived a tamarind heaving up the earth
in tumbler number 2, and in tumbler number one, planted .

Interfere with official duty? I said
I thought that it wd as the U S was interested in
the Canal Company by their subscription of one million dollars.
Reading Evelyn's "Sylva" and making
Trivial observations upon the vegetation of trees until dark

Some sensibility at parting? Clay expressed a wish to
hear from me now and again
"There is something strange, and which wd now be
thought very affected in the language of Shakespeare
Whose common thoughts are expressed in uncommon words"
(diary March 1829)

But of late years have lost relish for fiction
December 13th Mrs Eaton
and accordingly she (Mrs Calhoun) remains in the untainted
atmosphere of S Carolina
English "Quarterly Review" for November,
two articles of vilification

Calhoun heads the moral party, Mr Van Buren
President Jackson's spittin' box and a broken pipe on the floor
I called upon Nicholas Biddle and recd two dividends
of my bank stock as I might be called to take part in
public measures I wished to divest myself
of all personal interest Nov 9 '31

"I took seat Number 203" J Q Adams
asked him (Mr Webster) his views on
the diminution in the tariff

I said I had no desire that the interruption of social intercourse between Gen Jackson and me shd continue (March second) so far, so good a restitution of it cd not fail to expose me to obloquy March the third Dined with

Mr Webster upon salmon sent from New York
Miss Martineau author of *Conversations upon Political Economy*

a young woman deaf and hearing only through an ear-trumpet

Her conversation is lively and easy
The reasoning of Mr Clay, Mr Calhoun, Mr Webster is shallow, they speak to popular prejudice
The old states will so sacrifice

all their rights to the public lands
L'ami de tout le monde, Martin Van Buren
Mr Webster, a man of straw in the yard of the President's house It is said that their object was to remonstrate against working more than ten hours a day (April 13th '37)

At the President's house and had with him conversation respecting the climate, Queen Victoria and the weather

Legaré wd retort upon them by preaching to the labourers Insurrection against the capitalists of the North

Senate Chamber where I found him (J Calhoun) discoursing to his own honour and glory and vituperating Mr Clay

after battling with each other on the atonement, Christ and the Trinity phrenology and animal magnetism Tippecanoe clubs students of colleges, schoolboys

The world, the flesh, the devils in hell are Against any man who now in the North American Union shall dare to join the standard of Almighty God to Put down the African slave trade what can I

Seventy-four years, verge of my birthday, shaking hand
for the suppression of the African slave trade

Van Buren against more than ten hours a day

Harrison on a mean-looking horse

was amiable and benevolent

Administration will waddle along

haec sunt infamiae

wrongs of the Cherokee nation

These are the sins of Georgia

These are the lies

These are the infamies

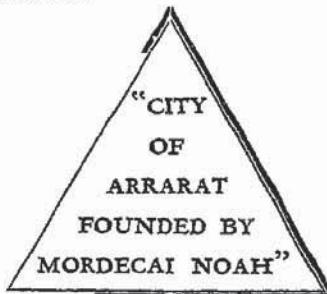
These are the broken contracts

Buchanan the shade of a shade,

Scott a daguerreotype of a likeness

Mr Dan Webster spouting, Tyler's nose outreaching the
monument

Gun barrels, black walnut



These words I read on a pyramid, written
in English and Hebrew

The firemen's torchlight procession,

Firemen's torchlight procession,

Science as a principle of political action

Firemen's torchlight procession!

Proportioned to free inhabitants (Dec 21 '43)

Electro-magnetic (Morse)

信

Constans proposito
Justum et Tenacem

XXXV

SO THIS is (may we take it) Mitteleuropa
Mr Corles was in command of machine guns
but when the time came to fire
he merely lit a cigarette and walked away from his
battery and seated himself in a field,
So some subaltern gave the order to fire
and Mr Corles did not suffer the extreme penalty
because his family
was a very good bourgeois family in Vienna
and he was therefor sent to a mind sanatorium
Mr Fidascz
explained to me
the horrors of playing the fiddle while that ass Nataanovitch,
or some other better known -ovitch
whose name we must respect because of the
law of libel,
was conducting
in particular the Mattias Passion, after requesting that
the audience come in black clothes,
And the Fraulein Doktor nearly wept over the Tyrol,
being incapable of seeing that the century-old joke on Italia
was now on somebody else
though if they cd sentimentalize over that lousy old
bewhiskered sonvabitch François Giuseppe of whom nothing
good is recorded—in fact with the most patient research—
nothing good is recorded and so forth
this is Mitteleuropa
and Tsievitz
has explained to me the warmth of affections,
the intramural, the almost intravaginal warmth of

hebrew affections, in the family, and nearly everything else pointing out that Mr Lewinesholme has suffered by deprivation of same and exposure to American snobbery "I am a product," said the young lady, "of Mitteleuropa," but she seemed to have been able to mobilize and the fine thing was that the family did not wire about papa's death for fear of disturbing the concert which might seem to contradict the general indefinite wobble It must be rather like some internal organ, some communal life of the pancreas sensitivity without direction this is

Oh yes, there are nobles, still interested in polo said the whoring countess of course there were nobles Mister Axon the usually so intelligent was after two lunches with Dortmund unable, in fact he was quite unable to play respectable chess and the younger Alexi after living with Murphy was observed to be gray in the gills through a presumed loss of vitality we have said that stupidity is contagious, the divorce of Potemkin was impeded by the death of his grandmother and a resurgence of family feeling His wife now acts as his model and the Egeria has, let us say, married a realtor Having resigned overt intention to remarry, the widow, once the rose, spends her time now plaguing her daughter, and Mr Elias said to me

"How do you get inspiration?

"Now my friend Hall Caine told me he came on a case
"a very sad case of a girl in the East End of London
"and it gave him an inspiration The only
"way I get inspiration is occasionally from a girl, I
"mean sometimes sitting in a restaurant and
 looking at a pretty girl I

" get an i-de-a, I-mean-a biz-nis i-de-a? "

dixit sic felix Elias?

The tale of the perfect schnorrer a beautifull chewisch poy
wit i vo-ice dot woult
meldt dh heart offa schtone
and wit a likeing for to make arht-voiks
and ven dh oldt ladty wasn't dhere any more
and dey didn't know why, tdhere ee woss in the
oldt antique schop and nobodty knew how he got dhere
and venn hiss brudder diet widout any bapers
he vept all ofer dh garpet so much he
had to have his clothes afterwards pressed
and he orderet a magnifficent funeral
and tden zent dh pill to dh vife

But when they have high cheek-bones
they are supposed to be Mongol Eljen' Eljen Hatvany'
He had ideals and he said to the general at the conference,
" I introduce to you the head of the brikers' union
" I introduce to you the head of the brick-layers' union "
" Comment! Vous êtes tombes si bas? "

replied General Franchet de Whatshisname
on the part of the french royalist party, showing thus
the use of ideals to a jewish Hungarian baron
with a library (naturally with a library)
and a fine collection of paintings? " We find the land over-
brained "
said the bojars or whatever the old savages call it
as they hung their old huntsman friend to his chandelier
in his dining hall after the usual feasting and flagons
VIRTUSCH! it must be one helluva country Item
That there be made a fontego (a chamber)
to lend money on cloth so that they cease not to
labour for lack of money Item that there be made a scaven-
zara
and it be furnished with cloth thus pledged

to be sold *a schavezo* at a price as if wholesale
plus only the proportion of the tax for the retail so that
Mantua cloth being cheap as in countries circumjacent and that
Brescians, Cremonesi, Parmenesi, Resanesi
who now go to Verona where it is cheaper as also
our own townsfolk go there, they wd then come here or
stay here to the augment of industry and increase in
the retail tax and all of the other taxes

Item for the increase of this art

shd be a man stationed in Venice to sell what we
can't sell here Item a dye works that they can dye
the pledged cloth and that finding here cloth well coloured
inficit umbras

the Romagnols wd come here to Mantua, and the March folk
who now go to Verona to buy all of which wd
be gain to this industry, bring more people to live here
and be of great use to yr taxes

Mantua 1401, una grida

When the stars fall from the olive
Or with four points or with five
Toward St John's eve
Came this day Madame *vlly*, Madame la Porte Parure
Adorned with the Romancero,
foot like a flowery branch That
Venice be *luogo di contratto* may we
say the place where the deal is made
and the profits
most assuredly from the pocket
of the last man who buys / exempt from customs
be food stuffs and nothing else so exempted
9 per cent in, and 9 out, for the upkeep of "The Dominant"
and De Gama (Vasco) a great inconvenience in fact the
worst news that there could be but

Can Portugal keep it up?
omnes de partibus ultramarinis

needing salt, made their peace with Venice
"who commands sea, commands trade"
let the rest provide for "The Dominant," "Victoria"
"Where 'ave I 'eard that nayme?"
Undersell, overbuy, maintain defence of the sea route
a d 1423 et cetera
9% in and 9 out, no export of sand, alkali, rags

Quality So that our goods please the buyer
Tell the Wazir that that stuff is ours only in name
it is made by damned jews in exile, made by damned jews in
Ragusa and sold with Venetian labels Goods in
Venetian bottoms
no ship to be built out of Venice
Mocenigo Fourteen twenty-three
Have a load-line, no heavy deck cargo Tola, octroi and decime

XXXVI

ALADY asks me
I speak in season
She seeks reason for an affect, wild often
That is so proud he hath Love for a name
Who denys it can hear the truth now
Wherefore I speak to the present knowers
Having no hope that low-hearted
Can bring sight to such reason
Be there not natural demonstration
I have no will to try proof-bringing
Or say where it hath birth
What is its virtu and power
Its being and every moving
Or delight whereby 'tis called " to love "
Or if man can show it to sight

Where memory liveth,
it takes its state
Formed like a diafan from light on shade
Which shadow cometh of Mars and remaineth
Created, having a name sensate,
Custom of the soul,
will from the heart,
Cometh from a seen form which being understood
Taketh locus and remaining in the intellect possible
Wherein hath he neither weight nor still-standing,
Descendeth not by quality but shineth out
Himself his own effect unendingly
Not in delight but in the being aware
Nor can he leave his true likeness otherwhere

He is not vertu but cometh of that perfection
Which is so postulate not by the reason
But 'tis felt, I say
Beyond salvation, holdeth his judging force
Deeming intention to be reason's peer and mate,
Poor in discernment, being thus weakness' friend
Often his power cometh on death in the end,
Be it withstayed

and so swinging counterweight
Not that it were natural opposite, but only
Wry'd a bit from the perfect,
Let no man say love cometh from chance
Or hath not established lordship
Holding his power even though
Memory hath him no more

Cometh he to be
when the will
From overplus
Twisteth out of natural measure,
Never adorned with rest Moveth he changing colour
Either to laugh or weep
Contorting the face with fear
resteth but a little
Yet shall ye see of him That he is most often
With folk who deserve him
And his strange quality sets sighs to move
Willing man look into that formed trace in his mind
And with such uneasiness as rouseth the flame
Unskilled can not form his image,
He himself moveth not, drawing all to his stillness,
Neither turneth about to seek his delight
Nor yet to seek out proving
Be it so great or so small

He draweth likeness and hue from like nature
So making pleasure more certain in seeming
Nor can stand hid in such nearness,
Beautys be darts tho' not savage
Skilled from such fear a man follows
Deserving spirit, that pierceth
Nor is he known from his face
But taken in the white light that is allness
Toucheth his aim
Who heareth, seeth not form
But is led by its emanation
Being divided, set out from colour,
Disjunct in mid darkness
Grazeth the light, one moving by other,
Being divided, divided from all falsity
Worthy of trust
From him alone mercy proceedeth

Go, song, surely thou mayest
Whither it please thee
For so art thou ornate that thy reasons
Shall be praised from thy understanders,
With others hast thou no will to make company

“ Called thrones, balascio or topaze ”
Eriugina was not understood in his time
“ which explains, perhaps, the delay in condemning him ”
And they went looking for Manicheans
And found, so far as I can make out, no Manicheans
So they dug for, and damned Scotus Eriugina
“ Authority comes from right reason,
 never the other way on ”
Hence the delay in condemning him
Aquinas head down in a vacuum,
 Aristotle which way in a vacuum?

Sacrum, sacrum, inluminatio coitu
Lo Sordels si fo di Mantovana

of a castle named Goito

“ Five castles!

“ Five castles! ”

(king giv' him five castles)

“ And what the hell do I know about dye-works? ! ”

His Holiness has written a letter

“ CHARLES the Mangy of Anjou

way you treat your men is a scandal ”

Dilectus miles familiaris castra Montis Odorisii

Montis Sancti Silvestri pallete et pile

In partibus Thetis vineland

land tilled

the land incult

pratis nemoribus pascuis

with legal jurisdiction

his heirs of both sexes,

sold the damn lot six weeks later,

Sordellus de Godio

Quan ben m'albir e mon ric pensamen

XXXVII

THOU shalt not," said Martin Van Buren, " jail 'em for debt "

T" that an immigrant shd set out with good banknotes and find 'em at the end of his voyage but waste paper if a man have in primeval forest set up his cabin, shall rich patroon take it from him?

High judges? Are, I suppose, subject to passions as have affected other great and good men, also subject to esprit de corps

The Calhouns" remarked Mr Adams

" Have flocked to the standard of feminine virtue "

" Peggy Eaton's own story" (Headline 1932)

Shall we call in the world to conduct our municipal government?

Ambrose (Mr) Spencer, Mr Van Renselaer were against extension of franchise

" Who work in factories and are employed by the wealthy (State Convention 1821) dixit Spencer

" Man who feeds, clothes, lodges another has absolute control over his will "

Kent said they wd " deplore in sackcloth and ashes if they preserved not a senate to represent landed interest, and did they jeopard property rights?" To whom Mr Somebody Tompkins

" Filled your armies

" while the priests were preaching sedition

" and men of wealth decrying government credit "

" in order to feed on the spoils "

Two words, said Mr Van Buren, came in with our revolution and, as a matter of fact, why are we sent here?

" as for you Mr Chief Justice Spencer

" if they vote as they are bid by their employers
they will vote for the property which you so wish to protect "

when a turnpike depends upon congress

local supervision is lost

not surrender our conduct to foreign associations
working classes

who mostly

have no control over paper, and
derive no profit from bank stock
merchants will not confess over trading

nor speculators the disposition to speculate
revenue for wants of the government

to be kept under public control do they pour
national revenue

into banks of deposit

in seasons of speculation?

diminish government patronage sailor
not to be lashed save by court

land

to actual settler (as against Mr Clay)

And when her father went broke, Mr Eaton gave rise to
Washington gossip loose morals of Mr Jefferson,
Servility of Martin Van Buren, said Adams (J Quincy)
when everyone else is uncivil

" No where so well deposited as in the pants of the people,
Wealth ain't," said President Jackson

They give the union five years

Bank did not produce uniform currency

they wd import grain rather than grow it

Bank of England failed to prevent uses of credit

" In Banking corporations " said Mr Webster " the

" interests of the rich and the poor are happily blended "

Said Van Buren to Mr Clay " If you will give me

" A pinch of your excellent Maccoboy snuff "

In Europe often by private houses, without assistance of banks
Relief is got not by increase
but by diminution of debt
as Justice Marshall, has gone out of his case

Tip an' Tyler
We'll bust Van's biler
brought in the vice of luxuria sed aureis furculis,
which forks were
bought back in the time of President Monroe
by Mr Lee our consul in Bordeaux
" The man is a dough-face, a profligate,"
won't say he agrees with his party

Authorized its (the bank's) president to use funds at
discretion (its funds, his discretion) to
influence press
veto power, with marked discretion, used no further than
in objecting to bank under charter existing
" Friendly feeling toward our bank in
" the mind of the President (Jackson
whose autograph was sent to the Princess Victoria)
wrote Biddle to Lennox Dec 1829
" Counter rumours without foundation, I had
" a full and frank talk with the President who was
" most kind about its (the bank's) services to the country "
Biddle to Hamilton in November

" To which end, largely increased line of discounts
1830, October, 40 million
May, 1837 seventy millions and then some
Remembered this in Sorrento " in the vicinage of Vesuvius
near exhumed Herculaneum
" 30 million " said Mr Dan Wester " in states on the Mississippi
" will all have to be call'd in, in three

" years and nine months, if the charter be not extended
" I hesertate nawt tew say et will dee-precierate
" everyman's prorerty from the etcetera
" to the kepertal ov Missouli, affect the price of
" crawps, leynd en the prordewce ov labour, to the
embararsement "
de mortuis wrote Mr Van Buren
don't quite apply in a case of this character

4 to 5 million balance in the national treasury
Receipts 31 to 32 million
Revenue 32 to 33 million
The Bank 341 million, and in deposits
6 millions of government money
(and a majority in the Senate)
Public Money in control of the President
from 15 to 20 thousand (id est, a fund for the secret service)

" employing means at the bank's disposal
in deranging the country's credits, obtaining by panic
control over public mind " said Van Buren
" from the real committee of Bank's directors
the government's directors have been excluded
Bank president controlling government's funds
to the betrayal of the nation
government funds obstructing the government
and has sequestered the said funds of the government
(with chapter, date, verse and citation)
acting in illegal secret
pouring oil on the press
giving nominal loans on inexistent security "

in the eighteen hundred and thirties
" on precedent that Mr Hamilton has
never hesitated to jeopard the general
for advance of particular interests "

" Bank curtailed
17 million on a line of
64 million credits

" Had not Mr Taney (of the treasury) prevented
that branch (in New York) from then collecting
8 million 700 thousand and armed our city with
9 million to defend us (the whole country)
in this war on its trade and commerce,

Cambreling, *Globe Extra 1834*

Peggy Eaton's Own Story And if Marietta
Had not put on her grandmother's dress
She might have lasted, a mystery If Dolores
Had not put on a hat shaped like a wig
She might have remained an exotic
Placuit oculis, and did not mind strong cigars

Irritable and unstable,
Is formed, is destroyed,
Recomposes to be once more decomposed
(thus, descending to plant life)

Sorrento, June 21st Villa Falangola
In the vicinage of Vesuvius, in the mirror of memory
Mr Van Buren

Judge Yeats, whom I remember etc
Warded off scrutiny of his mental capacities
By a dignified and prudent reserve which
long practice had made second nature
Alex Hamilton had been blackmailed but
preferred, in the end, private scandal to shade on his
public career
Marshall, said Roane, undermined the U S Constitution
No man before Tom Jefferson in my house

Said one of the wool-buyers

“ Able speech by Van Buren

“ Yes, very able ”

“ Ye-es, Mr Knower, an’ on wicch side ov the tariff was it?

“ Point I was in the act of considering ”

replied Mr Knower

In the mirror of memory have been told I rendered
the truth a great service by that speech on the tariff
but directness on all points wd seem not
to have been its conspicuous feature

I thanked him

(James Jones, brother in law of Mi Clinton)

for his kind offer but

said my fortunes were too low in ebb

for me at that moment to compromise

Lacked not who said that John Adams

disliked not so much the idea of a monarch

as preferred Braintree House over Hanover

and his son, seeking light from the stars

deplored that representatives be paralyzed

by the will of constituents

“ I publicly answered more questions
than all other presidents put together ”

signed Martin Van Buren

“ Mr Webster in debt to the bank ”

Damned yellow rascal, said Clay

“ Unnecessary, therefore injurious

interference on the part of the goveinment

And they and their gang in congress

debated three months without introducing
one solitary proposition to reverse Taney’s decision
or in any way to relieve any distress

HIC

JACET

FISCI LIBERATOR

XXXVIII

*il duol che sopra Senna
Induce, falseggiando la moneta*
Paradiso XIX, 118

An' that year Metevsky went over to America del Sud
(and the Pope's manners were so like Mr Joyce's,
got that way in the Vatican, weren't like that before)
Marconi knelt in the ancient manner
like Jimmy Walker sayin' his prayers

His Holiness expressed a polite curiosity
as to how His Excellency had chased those
electric shakes through the a'mosphere

Lucrezia

Wanted a rabbit's foot,
and he, Metevsky said to the one side
(three children, five abortions and died of the last)

he said the other boys got more munitions
(thus cigar-makers whose work is highly repetitive
can perform the necessary operations almost automatically
and at the same time listen to readers who are hired
for the purpose of providing mental entertainment while they
work, Dexter Kimball 1929)

Don't buy until you can get ours
And he went over the border

and he said to the other side
The other side has more munitions Don't buy
until you can get ours

And Akers made a large profit and imported gold into England
Thus increasing gold imports

The gentle reader has heard this before
And that year Mr Whitney

Said how useful short sellin' was,
We suppose he meant to the brokers
And no one called him a liar
And two Afghans came to Geneva
To see if they cd get some guns cheap,
As they had heard about someone's disarming
And the secretary of the something
Made some money from oil wells
(In the name of God the Most Glorious Mr D'Arcy
is empowered to scratch through the sub-soil of Persia
until fifty years from this date)
Mr Mellon went over to England
and that year Mr Wilson had prostatitis
And there was talk of a new Messiah
(that must have been a bit sooner)
And Her Ladyship cut down Jenny's allowance
Because of that bitch Agot Ipswich
And that year (that wd be 20 or 18 years sooner)
They began to kill 'em by millions
Because of a louse in Berlin
and a greasy basturd in Ausstria
By name François Giuseppe

" Will there be war? " " No, Miss Wi'let,
" On account of bizschniz relations "
Said the soap and bones dealer in May 1914
And Mr Gandhi thought
if we don't buy any cotton
And at the same time don't buy any guns
Monsieur Untel was not found at the Jockey Club
but was, later, found in Japan
And So-and-So had shares in Mitsui
" The wood (walnut) will always be wanted for gunstocks "
And they put up a watch factory outside Muscou
And the watches kept time Italian marshes

been waiting since Tiberius' time
"Marry" said Beebe, "how do the fish live in the sea"
Rivera, the Spanish dictator, dictated that the
Infante was physically unfit to inherit
 gothic type still used in Vienna
because the old folks are used to that type
 And Schlossmann
suggested that I stay there in Vienna
As stool-pigeon against the Anschluss
 Because the Austrians needed a Buddha
(Seay, brother, I leev et tuh yew!)
The white man who made the tempest in Baluba
Der im Baluba das Gewitter gemacht hat
 they spell words with a drum beat,
"The country is overbrained" said the hungarian nobleman
in 1923 Kosouth (Ku' shoot) used, I understand
To sit in a cafe—all done by conversation—
It was all done by conversation,
 possibly because one repeats the point when conversing
"Vienna contains a mixture of races"
 wd I stay and be Bhudd-ha?
"They are accustomed to having an Emperor They must have
Something to worship (1927)"
But their humour about losing the Tyrol?
Their humour is not quite so broad
The ragged arab spoke with Frobenius and told him
The names of 3000 plants
 Bruhl found some languages full of detail
Words that half mimic action, but
generalization is beyond them, a white dog is
not, let us say, a dog like a black dog
Do not happen, Romeo and Juliet unhappily
I have lost the cutting but apparently
such things do still happen, he
suicided outside her door while

the family was preparing her body for burial,
and she knew that this was the case

Green, black, December Said Mr Blodgett
" Sewing machines will never come into general use

" I have of course never said that the cash is constant
(Douglas) and in fact the population (Britain 1914)
was left with 800 millions of " *deposits*"
after all the cash had been drawn, and
these deposits were satisfied by the
printing of treasury notes

A factory
has also another aspect, which we call the financial aspect
It gives people the power to buy (wages, dividends
which are power to buy) but it is also the cause of prices
or values, financial, I mean financial values
It pays workers, and pays for material
What it pays in wages and dividends
stays fluid, as power to buy, and this power is less,
per forza, damn blast your intellex, is less
than the total payments made by the factory
(as wages, dividends AND payments for raw material
bank charges, etcetera)
and all, that is the whole, that is the total
of these is added into the total of prices
caused by that factory, any damn factory
and there is and must be therefore a clog
and the power to purchase can never
(under the present system) catch up with
prices at large,

and the light became so bright and so blinding
in this layer of paradise
that the mind of man was bewildered

Said Herr Krupp (1842) guns are a merchandise
I approach them from the industrial end,
I approach them from the technical side,
1847 orders from Paris and Egypt
 orders from the Crimea,
Order of Pietro il Grande,
 and a Command in the Legion of Honour
500 to St Petersburg and 300 to Napoleon Barbiche
from Creusot At Sadowa

Austria had some Krupp cannon,
Prussia had some Krupp cannon
" The Emperor ('68) is deeply interested in yr catalogue
and in yr services to humanity "

(signed) Leboeuf

who was a relative of Monsieur Schneider
1900 fifty thousand operai,
53 thousand cannon, about half for his country,
Bohlem und Halbach,
Herr Schneider of Creusot
Twin arse with one belly
Eugene, Adolf and Alfred " more money from guns than from
tractiles "
Eugene was sent to the deputies,
 (Soane et Loire) to the Deputies, minister,
Later rose to be minister,
" guns coming from anywhere,
but appropriations from the Chambers of Parliaments "
In 1874 recd license for free exportation
Adopted by 22 nations
1885/1900 produced ten thousand cannon
to 1914, 34 thousand
one half of them sent out of the country
always in the chamber of deputies, always a conservative,
Schools, churches, orspitals fer the workin' man
Sand piles fer the children

Opposite the Palace of the Schneiders
Arose the monument to Herr Henri
Chantiers de la Gironde, Bank of the Paris Union,
The franco-japanese bank
François de Wendel, Robert Protot
To friends and enemies of tomorrow
" the most powerful union is doubtless
that of the Comite des Forges,"
" And God take your living " said Hawkwood
15 million Journal des Debats
30 million paid to Le Temps
Eleven for the Echo de Paris
Pollocks on Schneider patents
Our bank has bought us
a lot of shares in Mitsui
Who arm 50 divisions, who keep up the Japanese army
and they are destined to have a large future
" faire passer ces affaires
avant ceux de la nation "

XXXIX

DESOLATE is the roof where the cat sat,
Desolate is the iron rail that he walked
And the corner post whence he greeted the sunrise
In hill path "thkk, thgk "

of the loom
" Thgk, thkk " and the sharp sound of a song
under olives

When I lay in the ingle of Circe
I heard a song of that kind

Fat panther lay by me
Girls talked there of fucking, beasts talked there of eating,
All heavy with sleep, fucked girls and fat leopards,
Lions loggy with Circe's tisane,
Girls leery with Circe's tisane

The house of smooth stone that you can see from a distance
λύκοι ὄρεστεροι, ἡδὲ λεοντες
lukoi oresteroi ede leontes

wolf to curry favour for food

—born to Helios and Perseis

That had Pasiphae for a twin
Venter venustus, cunnī cultrix, of the velvet marge

ver novum, canorum

late spring in the leafy autumn

καλὸν ποιῶντας

KALON AOIDIAEI

“Ἡ θεὸς, ἡ ε γυνὴ φθεγγώμεθα θᾶσσον

ε theos ε gune π theggometha thasson

First honey and cheese

honey at first and then acorns

Honey at the start and then acorns

honey and wine and then acorns

Song sharp at the edge, her crotch like a young sapling

illa dolore obmutuit, pariter vocem

Αλλ' ἀλλην χρὴ πρῶτον ὁδον τελεσαι, καὶ ἵκεσθαι 490/5
Εἰς Ἀΐδαο δόμους καὶ επαινῆς Περσεφονείης
ψυχῆ χρησομένους θηβαίου Τειρεοίαο
Μάντηος ἀλαὸν του τε φρένες ἔμπεδοι εισι
Τῷ καὶ τεθνηῶτι νόον πόρε Περσεφόνεια

When Hathor was bound in that box

afloat on the sea wave

Came Mava swimming with light hand lifted in overstroke
sea blossom wreathed in her locks,

“ What are you box? ”

“ I am Hathor ”

Che mai da me non si parte il diletto

Fulvida di folgore

Came here with Glaucus unnoticed, nec ivi in harum

Nec in harum ingressus sum

Discuss this in bed said the lady

Eunέ καὶ φιλοτεῖ εφατα Κιρκή

Ἐννῆ καὶ φιλότητι, ἔφατα Κιρκή

es thalamon

Ἐς θαλαμόν

Eurilochus, Macer, better there with good acorns

Than with a crab for an eye, and 30 fathom of fishes

Green swish in the socket,

Under the portico Kirke

“ I think you must be Odysseus

feel better when you have eaten

Always with your mind on the past
Ad Orcum autem quisquam?
nondum nave nigra pervenit
Been to hell in a boat yet?

Sumus in fide
Puellaeque canamus
sub nocte
there in the glade
To Flora's night, with hyacinthus,
With the crocus (spring
sharp in the grass,)
Fifty and forty together
ERI MEN AI TE KUDONIAI
Betuene Aprile and Merche
with sap new in the bough
With plum flowers above them
with almond on the black bough
With jasmine and olive leaf,
To the beat of the measure
From star up to the half-dark
From half-dark to half-dark
Unceasing the measure
Flank by flank on the headland
with the Goddess' eyes to seaward
By Circeo, by Terracina, with the stone eyes
white toward the sea
With one measure, unceasing
“Fac deum!” “Est factus”
Ver novum!
ver novum!
Thus made the spring,
Can see but their eyes in the dark
not the bough that he walked on

Beaten from flesh into light
Hath swallowed the fire-ball
A traverso le foglie
His rod hath made god in my belly
 Sic loquitur nupta
 Cantat sic nupta

Dark shoulders have stirred the lightning
A girl's arms have nested the fire,
Not I but the handmaid kindled
 Cantat sic nupta
I have eaten the flame

XL

ESPRIT de corps in permanent bodies
"Of the same trade," Smith, Adam, "men
"never gather together
"without a conspiracy against the general public"
Independent use of money (our OWN)
toward holding OUR bank, own bank
and in it the deposits, received, where received

De banchis cambi tenendi

Venice 1361,

'62 shelved for a couple of centuries

"whether by privates or public

currency OF (O, F, of) the nation

Toward producing that wide expanse of clean lawn

Toward that deer park toward

the playing fields, congeries, swimming pools, undsweiter

Sword-fish, seven marlin, world's record

extracted in 24 hours

Wd make the loan, sterling, eight hundred thousand

if Peabody wd quit business

England 1858

IN THE NAME OF GOD THE MOST GLORIOUS MR
D'ARCY

is permitted for 50 years to dig up the subsoil of
Persia

'62, report of committee

Profit on arms sold to the government Morgan

(Case 97) sold to the government the government's arms

I mean the government owned 'em already

at an extortionate profit

Dollars 160 thousand, one swat, to Mr Morgan

for forcing up gold

"Taking advantage of emergency" (that is war)

After Gettysburg, down 5 points in one day—

Bulls on gold and bears on the Union

"Business prospered due to war's failures"

"If a nation will master its money"

Boutwell decided bonds shd be sold direct by the treasury
Mr Morgan contributions to the Republican Party, largely
to the republican party

Beecher's church organized by realty agents—

Belmont representing the Rothschilds

"specie payment's resumption"

"enriched a small group of holders"

stock subscription (railway construction)

seldom over 30 percent

in '76 default 39% of the total

that is 39 per cent of the

bonds for railway construction

Said Mr Corey "there being no central institution
as in London"

Pujo investigation Said Mr Morgan

"never sold short in my life"

having learned that a high degree of liquidity

1907 "cd not have been done without Mr Baker

"we cdnt have stopped it (the panic)

As to the government's arms they were bought by
one government office before they had been sold

(as condemned) by another ditto (i.e. government office)
passing through a species of profit sieve

"A greek," said Ionides or some other Hellene,

"honest after he has cleaned up 20 thousand"

meaning twenty thousand pund sterling

With our eyes on the new gothic residence, with our
eyes on Palladio, with a desire for seigneurial splendours

(ÀGALMA, haberdashery, clocks, ormoulu, brocatelli,
tapestries, unreadable volumes bound in tree-calf,
half-morocco, morocco, tooled edges, green ribbons,
flaps, farthingales, fichus, cuties, shorties, pinkies
et cetera

Out of which things seeking an exit

PLEASING TO CARTHEGENIANS HANNO

that he ply beyond pillars of Herakles
60 ships of armada to lay out Phoenecian cities
to each ship 50 oars, in all
30 thousand aboard them with water, wheat in provision
Two days beyond Gibel Tara layed in the wide plain
Thumiatehyon, went westward to Solois
an headland covered with trees
Entha hieron Poseidōnos, against the sun half a day
is seabord marshland high-murmuring rushes
In that place great elephant herds
and beasts many other amongst them
So laid we house Karikon, Gutta, Akra, Meli, Arambo
These are the cities, then Lixos
Pours down from out of High Libya
The lixtae friendly cowboys and herders
Up country be aethiopians living with untamed beasts
shut in by the Lixtus mountain
whereon are misshapen men swifter than horses

Men of Lixtae came with us to interpret
for 12 days sailing southward, southward by desert
one day sailed against sun, there is an harbour
with an island 15 miles in circumference,
We built there, calling it Cyrne
believing it opposite Carthage as our sailing time
was the same as from Cai thage to the Pillars

Past Xrestes, a great river,
 a lagoon with three largish islands
a day onward great hills end an inlet,
Their folk wear the hides of wild beasts
and threw rocks to stone us,
 so prevented our landing
Next is a river wide, full of water
crocodiles, river horses, Thence we turned back to Cyrne
for 12 days coasted the shore
Aethiops fled at our coming
Our Lixtae cd not understand them
12th day rose the woody mountain
with great soft smell from the trees
all perfumes many-mingling
Two days, the wide bayou or inlet
Lay flatland above it busy by night with fires
Filled our tanks, sailed 5 days along shore
Came then West Horn, the island that closes its harbour
And by day we saw only forest,
 by night their fires
With sound of pipe against pipe
The sound ply over ply, cymbal beat against cymbal,
The drum, wood, leather, beat, beat noise to make terror
The diviners told us to clear
Went from that fire fragrance,
flames flowed into sea,
Fearing and swiftly, the land by night decked with flame
One pillar of light above others
Scorched at the sky and stars
By day this stood an high mountain
That they call the gods' carroch
By flame for three days to South Horn, the bayou,
the island of folk hairy and savage
whom our Lixtae said were Gorillas
We cd not take any man, but three of their women

Their men climb up the crags,
Rained stone, but we took three women
who bit, scratched, wd not follow their takers
Killed, flayed, brought back their pelts into Carthage
Went no further that voyage,
as were at end of provisions
Out of which things seeking an exit
To the high air, to the stratosphere, to the imperial
calm, to the empyrean, to the baly of the four towers
the NOUS, the ineffable crystal
Karxedonion Basileos
hung this with his map in their temple

XLI

MA QUESTO,"
said the Boss, "è divertente"
catching the point before the aesthetes had got
there,

Having drained off the muck by Vada
From the marshes, by Circeo, where no one else wd have
drained it

Waited 2000 years, ate grain from the marshes,
Water supply for ten million, another one million "*vani*"
that is rooms for people to live in

XI of our era
Story told by the mezzo-yit
That they were to have a consortium
and one of the potbellies says
will come in for 12 million"
And another three millyum for my cut,
And another we will take eight,
And the Boss said but what will you
DO with that money?"

"But! but! signore, you do not ask a man
what he will *do* with his money
That is a personal matter
And the Boss said but what will you do?
You won't really need all that money
because you are all for the *confine*"
"Noi ci facciam sgannar per Mussolini"

said the commandante della piazza
"Popolo" said Cici "ignorante!"
"And the worst of 'em all is my "donna"
(In the third year of his age)

" Where the Pope goes is lack of money
Because of the mass of clerics

 who bring cheques for the banks to cash,
And for these the banks must pay money
And you must know how they pay, and
when and on what days there are markets
and in which seasons are the fairs, and
when they need money in which where
and what are the rates of exchange

 (Messire Uzzano in 1442)

To have shortage neither in time nor in place
but to have money there ready
for sailing of ships, wangles of merchants
and for the due pay for soldiers

 both from commune or overlord,
and you must work day and night
to keep up with your letters

Eleven hours the day, 32 centimes the hour
" And you stole it "

 said the employer at Orbe
After the boss had worn out his best only shoes
Monday 14th, in the morning
After six days in the training corps
They sent him back to the front

 (documento)

Geschichte und Lebensbilder
Temperature of enormous importance
Erneuerung des Religiösen Lebens
more especially in mountain warfare
In den Deutschen Befreiungskriegen, by Wilhelm Baur
This remarkable work was presented
 to the young Uhlan officer
by her imperial majesty Augusta Victoria
with a tender and motherly dedication

Renewal of higher life
in the struggle for German freedom, 19 hundred and 8,
in mountain warfare,
ordine, contrordine e disordine
“una pace qualunque”

social content to the war

The young Uhlan was never out of uniform from his
eighth year till the end of the war

contrordine e disordine

Trees, hedges of white thorn, toward San Casciano
were stiff frosted with silver—
20 metres between the trenches
“was identified as the hospital where Mussolini from
photo in Corriere di Domenica, and then bombed

Feldmarschall Hindenburg in the imperial box
Heard for the first time Mozart and asked what the noise was
all this god damned cultural nonsense
But Fritz' father had kept the letter
That he, Herr von so Forth, shd back up
his, Hindenburg's application
for a seven dollar per year increase in pension—
fees due him for having participated in the
Battle of Waffenschlag, in the seventies or whenever
Una pace qualunque Over Udine
wd have called that eagle a portent
“Yes, sir, we will file that”

said the seventh under cat's dogkeeper
when he rec'd the Hun ultimatum,
The rest being nacherly on french vacation 1914
“At any rate, he had the fleet out”

remarked Winston's mama
“Never” said Winston to his cousin

“waste time making munitions
Be a GUN, and shoot other's munitions

Don't waste time having ideas "
(cousin deeply impressed but
did not achieve lasting preeminence)
in that world which M Crevel has depicted
in the world of Esperanza, Primrose and Augusta,
of fat fussy old women and of fat fussy old men
" Sure they want war," said Bill Yeats,
" They want all the young gals fer themselves "
That llovely unconscious world
slop over slop, and blue ribbons
" Pig and Piffle " they called it in private
10 pence per copy to make, 6 pence on the stands
and each year 20 thousand in profits
Pays to control the Times, for its effect on the market
" where there is no censorship by the state
there is a great deal of manipulation "
and news sense?
Cosimo First guaranteed it
To pay 5% on its stock, Monte dei Paschi
and to lend at 5 and 1/2
Overplus of all profit, to relief works
and the administration on moderate pay
that stood even after Napoleon
Said C H " To strangle the bankers ? "
And Woergl in our time?

To the Count de Vergennes Paris, August 1785
 Consumption tobacco, esteemed in francs
 15 to 30 million pounds, let us say it may be 24
 delivered in ports of France @ 8 sous
 9 million 600 thousand
 at the rate 6 sous to manufacture
 revenue to the King 7 million and something
 to the consumer 30 million
 72

expense of the tax in collection is therefore
say 25 million
presumptuous to assume

Twenty million trenchmen, 19 millions accursed, Mrs Trist,
In every material circumstance
Public debt increasing at about one million a year
You will see by Gallatin's speeches
Saddled by bank, led by a bridle
National property being increased
must furnish adequate representation
all imported commodities are raised about 50 percent
Vol IX 337, Lands rose in a vortex of paper,
not here where the banks do not reach
Mechanics get 1 50 a day
But are worse off than with the old wages
Independent use of our money toward holding our bank
Mr Jefferson to Colonel Monroe
120 million german fuses used by the allies to kill Germans
British gunsights from Jena
Schneider Creusot armed Turkey
Copper from England thru Sweden Mr Hatfield
Patented his new shell in eight countries

ad interim 1933

THE FIFTH DECAD
OF CANTOS
XLII-LI

XLII

We ought, I think, to say in civil terms You be damned'

(Palmerston, to Russell *re/ Chas H Adams*)

' And how this people CAN in this the fifth
et cetera year of the war, leave that old etcetera up
there on that monument! ' H G to E P 1918

Lex salica' lex Germanica, Antoninus
said law rules at sea

FIXED in the soul, nell' anima, of the Illustrious College
They had been ten years proposing such a Monte,
That is a species of bank—damn good bank, in Siena

A mount, a bank, a fund a bottom an
institution of credit

a place to send cheques in and out of
and yet not yet a banco di giro, and the Bailey
sought views from the Senate ' With paternal affection
justice convenience of city what college had with such
foresight wherefore S A (Your Highness) as in register
Nov 1624

following details as third, a Yearly balance
as 5th that any citizen shall have right to deposit
and to fruits therefrom resultant at five percent annual interest
and that borrowers pay a bit over that
for services (dei ministri) that is for running expenses
and book keeping which shall be counted a half scudo
per hundred per year

(All of this is important)
and 6thly that the Magistrate
give his chief care that the specie

be lent to whomso can best use it USE IT

(*id est, priu utulmente*)

to the good of their houses, to benefit of their business
as of weaving, the wool trade, the silk trade

And that (7thly) the overabundance every five years shall the
Bailey

distribute to workers of the contrade (the wards) holding in
reserve a prudent proportion as against unforeseen losses
though there shd be NO such losses

and 9th that the borrowers can pay up before the end of their
term whenso it be to their intetest No debt to run more than
five years

July 1623

Loco Signi

† [a cross in the margin]

That profit on deposits should be used to cover all losses
and the distributions on the fifth year be made from remaining
profits, after restoration of losses no (*benche*) matter how
small

with sane small reserve against future idem

I, Livio Pasquini, notary, citizen of Siena, most futhfully copied
July 18th 1623

Consules, Iudices, and notary public pro serenissimo
attest Livio's superscript next date being November

wave falls and the hand falls

Thou shalt not always walk in the sun

or see weed sprout over cornice

Thy work in set space of years, not over an hundred

That the Mount of Pity (or Hock Shop)
municipal of Siena has lent only on pledges
that is on stuff actuallly hocked wd be we believe useful
and beneficent that there be place to lend licitly
MONEY to receive licitly money
at moderate and legitimate interest

was sent months ago to YYour HHighness AA VV a memorial
to erect a New Mountain
could accept specie from Universities (id est congregations)
and individuals and from Luoghi
i.e. companies and persons both public and private

WHOMSOEVER

not requiring that they have special privilege
because of their state or conditions but to folk of
ANY CONDITION

that the same Mount cd/lend on good Mallevadonia
(that is security) at the same rate plus a little over
to cover current expenses of supervisors and employees
& being sent to YY HHighnesses (AA VV = YY HH)
that you might understand it
that it be brought to consideration with certain details
discussed first orally and then put into writing
(in what wd seem to have been 1622)

Stating that Siena had no income and Their Highnesses
had provided credit from customs
and from miscellaneous taxes

and that the Grand Duke hadn't lost anything by it
Plus a list of Sienese assets (coolish)
Plus a lien on 'The Abundance'

And knowing that all this is but a little
Pledge the persons and goods of the laity
And leave open door to other towns in the state
who care to give similar pledges

And that whoso puts in money shall have lots in the Monte
that yield 5% interest

and that these shareholders shall receive their due fruit
And that the Gd Duke make known at Siena

to the same deputies of the Bailey
but that it be separate from the Pawn Shop
and have its own magistrates and employees
and that YYour HHighnesses send approbation

commanding their will, we humbly with reverence
the 29th day of Xember 1622
servants of YYour HHighnesses

Nicolo de Antille
Horatio Gionfiglioli
Sebastiano Cellesi

TTheir HHighnesses gratified
the city of this demand to
erect a New Monte
for good public and private and to facilitate
agreed to accommodate
and to lend the fund against the Gd Duke's
public entries to the sum of
200,000 scudi
capital for fruit at 5% annual
which is 10,000 a year
assigned on the office of grazing
on caution of said security offered
leaving ground for other towns that
wish to participate

with TTheir HHighnesses
approbations as follows

Maria Maddalena Tutrice
Hor^o della Rena 30 Xembre 1622

Needs a stamp
refer to
the Governor
Fabbizio bollo
vedo

Governatore the illustrious Bailey
executed in toto & as per true rescript of

TTheir HHighnesses

2 Jan 1622

Cenzio Grcolini
which date goes in the Sienese calendar

whereof December was the x th month and
March was the New Year

ACTUM SENIS, the

Parish of San Joanni in the Gd Ducal Palace
present the Marquis Joanne Christophoro the
illustrious Marquis Antony Mary of Malaspina
and the most renowned Johnny something or other de Binis
Florentine Senator, witness and I notary undersigned
Ego Livius Pasquinus of Marius
(deceased) filius Apostolic Imperial and Pontifical notary
public Judge Ordinary, Citizen of Siena

WHEREFORE

let all sundry and whoever be
satisfied that the said MOUNT may be created
so that the echo turned back in my mind Pavia
Saw cities move in one figure, Vicenza, as depicted
San Zeno by Adige

I Nicolaus Ulivis
de Cagnascis citizen of Pistoja Florentine notary public
countersigning

Senatus Populusque Senensis
OB PECUNIAE SCARCITATEM

borrowing, rigging exchanges,
licit consumption impeded

and it is getting steadily WORSE
others with specie abundant do not use it in business
(to be young is to suffer

Be old, and be past that)
do not use it in business and everyone remains here
without work
few come to buy in the market

fewer still work the fields
Monte non vacabilis publico
shares not to expire with death will TTheir HHighnesses
against public entries

get that straight—capital two hundred thousand
which wd correspond to 10,000 income
on the entries of the office of grazing
with precautions (cauteles)
to guarantee their same Highnesses against any possible loss
Which idea dates at least to July 1623
die decima ottava
and other copies 1624, 1622
which seems to have been approved 'last October'
by Della Rena and M Magdalene the She Guard'an,
tutrice, more or less regent
Don Ferdinandus Secundus Dux Magnus
and his Serenest she tutrices
with public documentation
for public and private utility
foreseeing erection
legitimate and just, such a MOUNTAIN



Chigi, Soffici, Marcellus de' Illuri,
no, Marcellus Austini, Caloanes Marescotti and
Lord Mt Alban effected
that the officers of this Mountain
and in time to come all their successors
shares that shall be called Loca Montis—
Have you a place on the Hill, sir?
out of sure knowledge and
ex certe scientia et in plenitude of their powers
inviolable for observance, so to be comprehended
10 thousand scudi
de libris septeno
? one scudo worth 7 lire
in respect to 200,000 (two hundred thousand)

XLIII

To the serenissimo D^{no} (pronounced Domino)
and his most serene aftercomers
things, persons et omnia alia juva
whatever
and the cash in the Pawn Shop
(Mount of Pity)
eiusdem civitatis Senen

there being in the third place
2 thousand 310 there to the credit of
The Magnificent Magistrates and Lords Officers
and 3756 in the same Mount
described as to credit of citizens
and in common called money of Genova
and Most Serene M Dux
and serenest (feminine) tutrices
by the said Masters Deputies of the Bailey
as to the best mode and obligations and cautions
most ample dee-liberation
prayer, supplication as herewith and herefollowing
videlicet alligati

In the Name of Omnipotent God
and the Glorious Virgin our Advocate
to the Gd Duke's honour and exaltation
the Most Serene, Tuscanissimo Nostro Signore

in the Lord's year 1622

Saturday fourth day of March
at³ VIth (hour³ after sunrise or whatever)
called together assembled in general
council of the People of the City of Siena magnificent
Symbolic good of the Commune
and fatherland dilettissimo

having chief place and desire that the
citizens get satisfaction (siano soddisfatti) contentment
and be fully persuaded of
what for the common good is here being dealt with
as we have already been for ten years projecting this MONTE
for gt future benefit to the city

Worthy will to the chosen end
Ob pecuniae scarsitatem

S P SENEN^{sis} ac pro eo amplissim
Balia Collegium civices vigilantiae
totius civitatis
Urban VIIIth of Siena, Ferd I mag duce d^o n^o
felicitatem dominante et Ferd I
Roman Emperor as elected
1251 of the Protocols marked also
X, I, I, F, and four arabic
OB PECUNIAE SCARSITATEM
because there was shortage of coin, in November
because of taxes, exchanges, tax layings and usuries
legitimate consumption impeded
ten thousand on the office of pasturage

to the end

four fat oxen
having their arses wiped
and in general being tidied up to serve god under my window
with stoles of Imperial purple
with tassels, and grooms before the carroccio
on which carroch six lion heads

to receive the wax offering
Thus arrive the gold eagles, the banners of the contrade,
and boxes of candles

‘Mn-YAWWH!!!’
Said the left front ox, suddenly,
‘pnAWH!’ as they tied on his red front band,

St George, two hokey-pokey stands and the unicorn
‘ Nicchio! Nicch-iO-ne!! ’

The kallipygous Sienese females
get that way from the *salite*
that is from continual plugging up hill
One box marked ‘ 200 LIRE ’

‘ laudate pueri ’

alias serve God with candles
with the palio and 17 banners
and when six men had hoisted up the big candle
a bit askew in the carroch and the fore ox had
been finally arse-wiped
they set off toward the Duomo, time
consumed 1 hour and 17 minutes

on the security

mobile and immobile
of individual citizens
in the city or wheresoever REE-
sponsibility quoctunque aliunde
and this *obligatio*, obligation shd/be divided
by portion of immobile goods

thus deliberated in full meeting
in the name of the OMNIPOTENT, and of the glorious Virgin
M^a (meaning Maria) our Advocate
year of salvation 1622 on a Saturday
as was the 4th day of March
having already ten years ago started proposing
representatives of the whole people
and below written notaries public
two hundred thousand

(scudi)

Maister Augustino Chisio equites
anointed of the order of Stephen (pope, holy)
ducatorum? no ducentorum
a return of 10,000 scudi

in the parish of San Giovanni (Joannis)
To be or not to be tied up with the Pawn Shop
and his successors in the Great Duchy
guarantee of the income from grazing
up to (illegible) said to mean, no
libris septem, the sum of, summam, scutorum
ten thousand
On security mobile and immobile
REE-
sponsibility

Out of Syracuse
not having money aboard
to Athens at creditors' risk
cut the sails, dumped oil at an island
but the SO man
wouldnt swallow it
Up to the quantity of 200,000
on the whole people's credit
for public and private utility
shares to be called Loca Montis
which is to say sites on the Mountain
@ 100 scudi to give 5 scudi a year
as long as the MOUNT endure
there first was the fruit of nature
there was the whole will of the people
serene M Dux and His tutrices
and lords deputies of the Bailey, in name of Omnipotent God
best mode etcetera, and the Glorious Virgin
convoked and gathered together 1622
general council there were 117 councillors
in the hall of World Map, with bells and with
voice of the Cryer (Il Banditore)
shares of Mount to yield five scudi on each hundred
per annum, and to be separate from the PITY

with its own magistrates, its own ministers
III^{us} Balia eseguisca in tutto

Rescript of Their HHignesses

ACTUM SENIS in Parochia S. Giovannis
blank leaves at end up to the index
hoc die decim' octavo, from the Incarnation
year 1623 Celso had a wheat scheme
July to December, July to November
Grass nowhere out of place

Pine cuts the sky into three
Thus BANK of the grassland was raised into Seignory
statū fatti Signoria, being present Paris Bolgarini
credit of the Commune of Siena
12 of the Bailey present went into comm.ttee
I cancellarius wrote to His Highness
A New Mount that shall receive from all sorts of persons
from Luoghi public and private, privileged and non-privileged
a base, a fondo, a deep, a sure and a certain
the City having 'entrate'

the customs and public income

150 to $\frac{M}{200}$ scudi

to guarantee which

wd/suffice 8 to 10 thousand yearly
on the *gabelle* and/or on the dogana
Tuesday 3 Jan to Wed 6 Epifany 1622
a New Monte requested to bear @ 5% annual

1622 January, assigned on the Paschi
Off^o de Paschi
March 1622 Donna Orsola of wherever removed from the book
of the Sienese public women (motion approved by the Bailey)
March 24 again appeared black money from Florence
Monte de Firenze, vacabile, 1591,

payable every two months had been 8 and 1/2
gangsters admitted

1621 to provide WORK for the populace
register, rescript

O—

razio della Rena to be recognized
as illegitimate father of the bastards of Pietro de Medici
at 100 scudi per annum

if you follow me, not as the
legitimate father of Pietro's illegitimate offspring

Orbem bellis, urbem gabellis, Urbanus octavus
implevit

June 21st Friday or thereabouts 1624
agreed to magistrate's order that
Mrs Margurita de Pecora Gallo
be removed from the register of the town whores
of Siena, on charge of thievery
Friday the first day of July
Merchants spoke to the Bailey, action on Monte Nuovo
delayed

Jan 1622 the Duke answered, and already spoke of the
grass land
16 July, Monte Nuovo, committee to arrange it
New Mount approved by their Highnesses
Xbre Monte Paschale, fatto Signoria notice served to the
Magistrates for Conservations and to the Magistracy of
the Grazing
May 1626 more stew about the black money (lead money)
rescript

that in the said place
be not put for the Lord Count nor his successors
any surety for bandits and criminals

but only for civil debts, that it serve not as safe cache for criminals
as did the Florentine Loan Office
anno domini 15 hundred an' whatever
remain obliged to take salt from Grosseto
at the same price as now ruling

1676 ambassadors to Firenze
when the Grand Duke said he did not understand economics
non intendeva di quella materia
being obliged to trust in his ministers

1679 for two years no one gaoled
for debts under 14 lire, those in for 30 or under
cd be released on order of the Buonuomini
who shd/fix terms for arbitration
Monte to lend 4736 scudi
to the Tolomei foundation, and to take no interest on this sum
spent for the college
1680 to debtors 4% and one third
to creditors be paid 2/3rds of 1% under that, frozen assets

Dixbre '22 make responsible
all persons, and all goods of the laity
that the Mount have its fund secure
that whoso puts his coin in it shall hold his luoghi
bearing 5% fruitage per annum
Signed Nicolo de Antille
Horatio Gianfiglioli
Seb Cellesi LL AA (Their Highnesses)
gratify this demand to set up a Monte
to Public Good and to private
to empower, facilitate, and be licit
were pleased to accommodate, and prestare
the fund on the Grand Duke's public income
to the sum as of capital 200,000
for 5% fruitage that wd be ten thousand the year

which attain to the Office of Grasslands
Paschi di detta Citta
the said sum with cautele
that no one shd/suffer

Maria Maddalena, tutrice
Hor^o della Rena

(whose bastards)

1622 thirtieth of Xembre were not his natural bastards
that the Illustrious Bailey shall execute this order in all points
(but only his bastards officially)

faithful rescript of their Highnesses

2 Jan 1622, Orazio Grcolini
Stile senese or the year beginning in March
Enacted Siena, in the Parish of S Gianni, in palatio,
with witnesses above mentioned, apostolic, imperial, citizen
of Siena

Firenze 1749, 1000 scudi
for draining the low land
2000 to fix Roman Road advance authorized up to 12,000

Public debt at the end of the Medici
scudi 14 million
or 80 million lira pre-war

XLIV

AND thou shalt not, Firenze 1766, and thou shalt not
sequestrate for debt any farm implement
nor any yoke ox nor
any peasant while he works with the same

Pietro Leopoldo

Heavy grain crop unsold
never had the Mount lacked for specie, cut rate to four and 1/3rd

editors had always been paid,
that trade inside the Grand Duchy be free of impediments
shut down on grain imports

'83, four percent legal maximum interest

'85, three on church investments, *motu proprio*

Pietro Leopoldo

Ferdinando EVVIVA!

declared against exportation

thought grain was to eat

Flags trumpets horns drums
and a placard

VIVA FERDINANDO

and were sounded all carillons
with bombs and with bonfires and was sung TE DEUM
in thanks to the Highest for this so
provident law

and were lights lit in the chapel of Alexander

and the image of the Madonna unveiled
and sung litanies and then went to St Catherine's chapel
in S Domenico and by the reliquary
of the Saint's head sang prayers and
went to the Company Fonte Giusta

also singing the litanies
and when was this thanksgiving ended the cortege
and the contrade with horns drums
trumpets and banners went to the
houses of the various ambulant vendors, then were the sticks of the
flags set in the stanchions on the Palace of the Seignors
and the gilded placard between them
(thus ended the morning)

meaning to start in the afternoon
and the big bell and all bells of the tower in the piazza
sounded from 8 a m until seven o'clock in the evening
without intermission and next day was procession
coaches and masks in great number
and of every description e di tutte le qualita

to the sound always of drums and trumpets
crying VIVA FERDINANDO and in all parts of the piazza
were flames in great number and grenades burning
to sound of bombs and of mortaretti and the shooting of
guns and of pistols and in ch^{apel} of the Piazza
a great number of candles for the publication of this so
provident law and at sundown were dances

and the masks went into their houses
and the captains of the ward companies,
the contrade, took their banners to the Piazza Chapel
where once more they sang litanies
and cried again Ferdinando EVVIVA
Evviva Ferdinando il Terzo
and from the contrade continued the drumming
and blowing of trumpets and hunting horns,
torch flares, grenades and they went to the Piazza del Duomo
with a new hullabaloo gun shots mortaretti and pistols
there were no streets not ablaze with the torches
or with wood fires and straw flares
and the vendors had been warned not to show goods for
fear of disorder and stayed all that day within doors

or else outside Siena This was a law called
Dovizia annonaria

to be freed from the Yoke of Licence
From October 9th until the 3rd of November
was unforeseen jubilation, four lines of tablet in marble

Frumentorum licentia

coercita de annonaria laxata Pauperum aequa
divitium bono conservit

FERDINANDI 1792

refused to take with him objects of small bulk which he
held to be the property of the nation Ferd III 1796
that the sovereign be il più galantuomo del paese

the citizen priest Fr Lenzini mounted the tribune
to join the citizen Abrâm
and in admiring calm sat there with them the citizen
the Archbishop

from 7,50 a bushel to 12

by the 26th April

and on June 28th came men of Arezzo
past the Porta Romana and went into the ghetto
there to sack and burn hebrews
part were burned with the liberty tree in the piazza
and for the rest of that day and night
1799 anno domini

Pillage stopped by superior order 3rd July was discovered a
treason

in the cartridges given the troops
that is were full of semolina, not powder
and cherry stone where shd/have been ball
and in others too little powder
Respects les prêtres, remarked Talleyrand
1800 a good grain and wine year

if you wd/get on well with the peasantry
of the peninsula

Premier Brumaire

Vous voudrez citoyen
turn over all sums in yr/ cash box
to the community, fraternite, greetings

Delort

acting for Dupont Lieutenant General
Louis King of Etruria, Primus, absolute, without constitution
taxes so heavy that are thought to be more than
paid by subjects of Britain

Gen Clarke to the Ministro degli Esteri
Whereas the fruits of the Mount were the 2/3rds of the one
percent
wherewith to pay all current expenses Madame ma soeur et
cousine

I have received Your Majesty's letter of
November twenty-fourth I
suppose that in the actual circumstances
She will be in a hurry to get to Spain or at least to
leave a country where she can no longer
stay with the dignity befitting her rank
I have given orders that she be
received in my kingdom of Italy
and in my French States with honours that are due her
If your Majesty should be in Milan or Turin
before the 18th of December I should have the
advantage of seeing her I am sending an officer my
aide de camp, General Reile who will deliver this letter
He will be charged at the same time to take measures
for the security of the country and
to remove men who could trouble its quiet,

since I learn that Your Majesty has already thought necessary
to import troops from Lisbon
My troops shd have by now entered that capital
and taken possession of Portugal

Wherewith I pray God, Madam my sister and cousin,
he be pleased to have you in holy and worthy keeping

At Venice, december fifth 1807

Your Majesty's kind brother and cousin
NAPOLEON

(his secretary mixing the pronouns

You, She, she all to Majesty)

And those men who ' with bestial enthusiasm ' took horse place
were, says the much lesser Bandini, paid by the prefect
and beforehand prepared

" Artists high rank, in fact sole social summits
which the tempest of politics can not reach,"

which remark appears to have been made by

Napoleon

And ' Semiramis ' 1814 departed from Lucca
but her brother's law code remains
monumento di civile sapienza
dried swamps, grew cotton, brought in merinos
mortgage system improved

' Thank god such men be but few '
though they build up human courage
And before him had been Pietro Leopoldo
that wished state debt brought to an end,
that put the guilds under common tribunal,
that left names only as vestige of feudal chain,
that lightened mortmain that princes and church be under tax
as were others, that ended the gaolings for debt,
that said thou shalt not sell public offices,
that suppressed so many *gabelle*,
that freed the printers of surveillance

and wiped out the crime of lese majesty,
that abolished death as a penalty and all tortures in prisons
which he held were for segregation,

that split common property among tillers,
roads, trees, and the wool trade,
the silk trade, and a set price, lower, for salt,
plus another full page of such actions Habsburg Lorraine
His son the Third Ferdinando, cut taxes by half,
improved tillage in Val di Chiana, Livorno porto franco

and this day came Madame Letizia,
the ex-emperor's mother, and on the 13th departed

' The foundation, Siena, has been to keep bridle on usury '
Nicolo Piccolomini, Provveditore

XLV

WITH *Usura*

With usura hath no man a house of good stone
each block cut smooth and well fitting
that design might cover their face,
with usura
hath no man a painted paradise on his church wall
harpes et luz
or where virgin receiveth message
and halo projects from incision,
with usura
seeth no man Gonzaga his heirs and his concubines
no picture is made to endure nor to live with
but it is made to sell and sell quickly
with usura, sin against nature,
is thy bread ever more of stale rags
is thy bread dry as paper,
with no mountain wheat, no strong flour
with usura the line grows thick
with usura is no clear demarcation
and no man can find site for his dwelling
Stonecutter is kept from his stone
weaver is kept from his loom

WITH USURA

wool comes not to market
sheep bringeth no gain with usura
Usura is a murrain, usura
blunteth the needle in the maid's hand
and stoppeth the spinner's cunning Pietro Lombardo
came not by usura
Duccio came not by usura

nor Pier della Francesca, Zuan Bellin' not by usura
nor was 'La Calunnia' painted
Came not by usura Angelico, came not Ambrogio Praedis,
Came no church of cut stone signed *Adamo me fecit*
Not by usura St Trophime
Not by usura Saint Hilaire,
Usura rusteth the chisel
It rusteth the craft and the craftsman
It gnaweth the thread in the loom
None learneth to weave gold in her pattern,
Azure hath a canker by usura, cramoisi is unbroidered
Emerald findeth no Memling
Usura slayeth the child in the womb
It stayeth the young man's courting
It hath brought palsey to bed, lyeth
between the young bride and her bridegroom

CONTRA NATURAM

They have brought whores for Eleusis
Corpses are set to banquet
at behest of usura

N B Usury A charge for the use of purchasing power, levied without regard to production, often without regard to the possibilities of production (Hence the failure of the Medici bank)

XLVI

AND if you will say that this tale teaches
a lesson, or that the Reverend Eliot
has found a more natural language you who think
you will

get through hell in a hurry

That day there was cloud over Zoagli

And for three days snow cloud over the sea

Banked like a line of mountains

Snow fell Or rain fell stolid, a wall of lines

So that you could see where the air stopped open
and where the rain fell beside it

Or the snow fell beside it Seventeen

Years on this case, nineteen years, ninety years
on this case

An' the fuzzy bloke sez (legs no pants ever wd fit) ' IF
that is so, any government worth a damn can
pay dividends? '

The major chewed it a bit and sez ' Y—es, eh
You mean instead of collectin' taxes? '

' Instead of collecting taxes ' That office?

Didja see the Decennio?

?

Decennio exposition, reconstructed office of Il Popolo,
Waal, ours waz like that, minus the Mills bomb an' the teapot,
heavy lipped chap at the desk,

One half green eye and one brown one, nineteen

Years on this case, CRIME

Ov two CENTuries, 5 millions bein' killed off
to 1919, and before that

Debts of the South to New York, that is to the
banks of the city, two hundred million,

war, I don't think (or have it your own way)
about slavery?

Five million being killed off couple of Max's drawings,
one of Balfour and a camel, an'
one w'ich fer oBviOus reasons haz
never been published, ole Johnny Bull with a 'ankerchief
It has never been published

‘ He ain't got an opinion ’

Sez Orage about G B S sez Orage about Mr Xtertn
Sez Orage about Mr Wells, ‘ he wont HAVE an opinion
trouble iz that you mean it, you never will be a journalist ’
19 years on this case, suburban garden,
‘ Greeks! ’ sez John Marmaduke ‘ a couple of art tricks! ’
‘ What else? never could set up a NATION! ’
‘ Wouldn't convert me, dwn't HAVE me converted,
‘ Said “ I know I didn't ask you, your father sent you here
“ to be trained I know what I'd feel
“ send my son to England and have him come back a christian! ’
“ what wd I feel? ”’ Suburban garden
Said Abdul Baha “ I said ‘ let us speak of relig on ’
“ Camel d1iver said I must milk my camel
“ So when he had milked his camel I said ‘ let us speak of religion ’
And the camel driver said It is time to drink milk
‘ Will you have some? ’ For politeness I tried to join him
Have you ever tasted milk from a camel?
I was unable to drink camel's milk I have *never* been able
So he drank all of the milk, and I said let us speak of religion
‘ I have drunk my milk I must dance ’ said the driver
We did not speak of religion ” Thus Abdul Baha
Third vice-gerent of the First Abdul or whatever Baha,
the Sage, the Uniter, the founder of a religion,
in a garden at Uberton, Gubberton, or mebbe it was some
other damned suburb, but at any rate a suburban suburb
amid a flutter of teacups, said Mr Marmaduke
“ Never will understand us They lie I mean personally

“ They are mendacious, but if the tribe gets together
“ the tribal word will be kept, hence perpetual misunderstanding
“ Englishman goes there, lives honest, word is reliable,
“ ten years, they believe him, then he signs terms for his
government

“ and, naturally, the treaty is broken, Mohammedans,
“ Nomads, will never understand how we do this ”
17 years on this case, and we not the first lot!

Said Paterson

Hath benefit of interest on all
the moneys which it, the bank, creates out of nothing

Semi-private inducement

Said Mr RothSchild, hell knows which Roth-schild
1861, '64 or there sometime, “ Very few people
“ will understand this Those who do will be occupied
“ getting profits The general public will probably not
“ see it's against their interest ”

Seventeen years on the case, here
Gents, is/are the confession

“ Can we take this into court?

“ Will any jury convict on this evidence?
1694 anno domini, on through the ages of usury
On, right on, into hair-cloth, right on into rotten building,
Right on into London houses, ground rents, foetid brick work,
Will any jury convict 'um? The Foundation of Regius Professors
Was made to spread lies and teach Whiggery, will any

JURY convict 'um?

The Macmillan Commission about two hundred and forty years
LATE

with great difficulty got back to Paterson's
The bank makes it *ex nihilo*
Denied by five thousand professors, will any
Jury convict 'um? This case, and with it
the first part, draws to a conclusion,

of the first phase of this opus, Mr Marx, Karl, did not foresee this conclusion, you have seen a good deal of the evidence, not knowing it evidence, is monumentum look about you, look, if you can, at St Peter's
Look at the Manchester slums, look at Brazilian coffee or Chilean nitrates This case is the first case
Si requieres monumentum?

This case is not the last case or the whole case, we ask a REVISION, we ask for enlightenment in a case moving concurrent, but this case is the first case
Bank creates it ex nihilo Creates it to meet a need, Hic est hyper-usura Mr Jefferson met it
No man hath natural right to exercise profession of lender, save him who hath it to lend
Replevin, estoppel, what wangle which wangle, Van Buren met it Before that was tea dumped into harbour, before that was a great deal still in the school books, placed there
NOT as evidence Placed there to distract idle minds, Murder, starvation and bloodshed, seventy four red revolutions
Ten empires fell on this grease spot
'I rule the Earth' said Antoninus 'but LAW rules the sea'
meaning, we take it, lex Rhodi, the Law Maritime
of sea lawyers

usura and sea insurance
wherefrom no State was erected greater than Athens
Wanting TAXES to build St Peter's, thought Luther beneath
civil notice,

1527 Thereafter art thickened Thereafter design went to hell,
Thereafter barocco, thereafter stone-cutting desisted
'Hic nefas' (narrator) 'commune sepulchrum'

19 years on this case/first case I have set down part of
The Evidence Part/commune sepulchrum
Aurum est commune sepulchrum Usura, commune sepulchrum

helandros kai heleptolis kai helarxe
Hic Geryon est Hic hyperusura

FIVE million youths without jobs

FOUR million adult illiterates

15 million 'vocational misfits', that is with small chance for jobs

NINE million persons annual, injured in preventable industrial
accidents

One hundred thousand violent crimes The Eunited States ov
America

3rd year of the reign of F Roosevelt, signed F Delano, his uncle
CASE for the prosecution That is one case, minor case

in the series/Eunited States of America, a d 1935

England a worse case, France under a foetor of regents

'Mr Cummings wants Farley's job' headline in current paper

XLVII

WHO even dead, yet hath his mind entire!
This sound came in the dark
First must thou go the road
to hell

And to the bower of Ceres' daughter Proserpine,
Through overhanging dark, to see Tiresias,
Eyeless that was, a shade, that is in hell
So full of knowing that the beefy men know less than he,
Ere thou come to thy road's end

Knowledge the shade of a shade,
Yet must thou sail after knowledge
Knowing less than drugged beasts *πεθεγγομέθα*
θασσον
φθεγγώμεθα θᾶσσον

The small lamps drift in the bay
And the sea's claw gathers them
Neptunus drinks after neap-tide
Tamuz! Tamuz!!
The red flame going seaward

By this gate art thou measured
From the long boats they have set lights in the water,
The sea's claw gathers them outward
Scilla's dogs snarl at the cliff's base,
The white teeth gnaw in under the crag,
But in the pale night the small lamps float seaward

Τυ Διώνα

TU DIONA

Καὶ Μοῖραι Ἀδονιν

KAI MOIRAI' ADONIN

The sea is streaked red with Adonis,
The lights flicker red in small jars

Wheat shoots rise new by the altar,
 flower from the swift seed

Two span, two span to a woman,
Beyond that she believes not Nothing is of any importance
To that is she bent, her intention
To that art thou called ever turning intention,
Whether by night the owl-call, whether by sap in shoot,
Never idle, by no means by no wiles intermittent
Moth is called over mountain

The bull runs blind on the sword, *naturans*
To the cave art thou called, Odysseus,
By Molu hast thou respite for a little,
By Molu art thou freed from the one bed
 that thou may'st return to another

The stars are not in her counting,
 To her they are but wandering holes

Begin thy plowing
When the Pleiades go down to their rest,
Begin thy plowing
40 days are they under seabord,
Thus do in fields by seabord
And in valleys winding down toward the sea
When the cranes fly high
 think of plowing

By this gate art thou measured
Thy day is between a door and a door
Two oxen are yoked for plowing
Or six in the hill field
White bulk under olives, a score for drawing down stone,
Here the mules are gabled with slate on the hill road
Thus was it in time
And the small stars now fall from the olive branch,
Forked shadow falls dark on the terrace
More black than the floating martin
 that has no care for your presence,

His wing-print is black on the roof tiles
And the print is gone with his cry
So light is thy weight on Tellus
Thy notch no deeper indented
Thy weight less than the shadow
Yet hast thou gnawed through the mountain,
 Scylla's white teeth less sharp
Hast thou found a nest softer than cunnus
Or hast thou found better rest
Hast'ou a deeper planting, doth thy death year
Bring swifter shoot?
Hast thou entered more deeply the mountain?

The light has entered the cave Io! Io!
The light has gone down into the cave,
Splendour on splendour!
By prong have I entered these hills
That the grass grow from my body,
That I hear the roots speaking together,
The air is new on my leaf,
The forked boughs shake with the wind
Is Zephyrus more light on the bough, Apeliota
more light on the almond branch?
By this door have I entered the hill
Falleth,
Adonis falleth
Fruit cometh after The small lights drift out with the tide,
sea's claw has gathered them outward,
Four banners to every flower
The sea's claw draws the lamps outward
Think thus of thy plowing
When the seven stars go down to their rest
Forty days for their rest, by seabord
And in valleys that wind down toward the sea

Kai Moīpāi' "Αδονιν
KAI MOIRAI' ADONIN

When the almond bough puts forth its flame,
When the new shoots are brought to the altar,
 Tu Διώνα, Kai Moīpāi
 TU DIONA, KAI MOIRAI

Kai Moīpāi' "Αδονιν
KAI MOIRAI' ADONIN

 that hath the gift of healing,
that hath the power over wild beasts

XLVIII

AND if the money be rented
Who shd pay rent on that money?
Some fellow who has it on rent day,
or some bloke who has not?

Died Mahomet VIth Yahid Eddin Han
'by profession ex-sultan'

65 years of age in San Remo (1926)
begotten of Abdul Mejid At beatification
80 loud speakers were used Subsequent to the
Turkish war Mr Kolschitzky
received for his services as a spy
five score sacks of coffee (de Banchius cambi tenendi)
thus initiating the coffee-house facts of Vienna
sixteen hundred, I think, and whenever, Von Unruh
is rather good at imitating the sergeant
who jammed down the cadavers, there were cadavers
and the pit was not large enough to hold all the kadavers
so the sergeant jammed 'em down with his boots
to get the place smooth for the Kaiser
Herr Von Unruh is rather good at miming that sergeant
vide Verdun, and what he wrote down, at Verdun
Said Mr Charles Francis Adams
there was no good conversation At no single entertainment
in London did I find any good conversation
They take Browning for an American,
he is unenglish in his opinions and carriage
Was put in the cellarage
Van Buren having written it down
'deface and obliterate' wrote J. Adams
'become fathers of the next generation' wrote Marx
tuberculosis Bismarck

blamed american civil war on the jews,
particularly on the Rothschild
one of whom remarked to Disraeli
that nations were fools to pay rent for their credit

Δίγονος

DIGONOS, lost in the forest, but are then known as leopards
after three years in the forest, they are known as 'twice-born'
I am sorry, Your Highness Cawdor, Sept 23
To have been so long in returning the
pedigree of yr cairn puppy
but when I wrote to the man you bought him from
I received a reply from his wife (or daughter)
saying he had just gone on a holiday
and that he wd write me when he returned

I find Dhu Achil (sire) has been registered
at the Kennel Club, but the dam is unregistered
Dhu Achil has won a fair number of prizes at Scottish Shows
and there are some other good dogs in the pedigree

(three senators, four bottles of whiskey)
so the puppy seems quite well bred (and at)
For the sake of convenience I will write particulars
(four o'clock in the morning Mr Rhumby)
on a separate sheet of paper

(waz Sekkertary) The little dog is doing
(Ov State) very well at Mr McLocherty's and is quite happy
They are very fond of him and he is a most affectionate dog

Yours respectfully

Galileo, pronounced 'Garry Yeo'
err' un' imbecille, ed ha imbecillito
(voice under my window) il mondo
No trustee of the Salem Museum, who had not doubled
both Good Hope and The Horn

Sea as if risen over the headland
and there are twin seas in the cloud
12% interest in Bithynia,

for home Romans interest 6 No man theign
said Athelstan who has not made three voyages
going hence off this land into other lands as a merchant
'A little more stock' said the president over the telephone
To the printer 'we sold all that what you printed us'

So the bond salesman went abroad

They say, that is the Norse engineer told me, that out past Hawaii
they spread threads from gun'ale to gun'ale

in a certain fashion

and plot a course of 3000 sea miles
lying under the web, watching the stars

'while she bought 2 prs of shoes
2 veils, 2 parasols, an orchid (artificial)
for which I was presented with a new kind of net gloves
made like fishnet, so the day was not wholly wasted

The priest here

had una nuova messa

(dodicesimo anno E F)

bella festa, because there was a priest here to say his
first mass

and all the mountains were full of fires, and
we went around through the village

in giro per il paese

2 men and 2 horses

and then the music and on the sides

children carrying torches and the

carrozza with the priests, and the one that had to say
the new mass, and the carrozza were full of fine flowers
and there were a lot of people I liked it,

all the houses were full of lights and
tree branches in the windows

covered with hand-made flowers and

the next day they had mass and a procession

Please may I go back there

and have a new pair of Sunday shoes? '

Velvet, yellow, unwinged
clammers, a ball, into its orchis
and the stair there still broken
the flat stones of the road, Mt Segur
From Val Cabrere, were two miles of roofs to San Bertrand
so that a cat need not set foot in the road
where now is an inn, and bare rafters,
where they scratch six feet deep to reach pavement
where now is wheat field, and a milestone
an altar to Terminus, with arms crossed
back of the stone
Where sun cuts light against evening,
where light shaves grass into emerald
Savairic, hither Gaubertz,

Said they wd not be under Paris

Falling Mars in the air
bough to bough, to the stone bench
where was an ox in smith's sling hoisted for shoeing
where was spire-top a-level the grass yard
Then the towers, high over chateau—
Fell with stroke after stroke, jet avenger
bent, rolled, severed and then swallowed limb after limb
Hauled off the butt of that carcass, 20 feet up a tree trunk,
Here three ants have killed a great worm There
Mars in the air, fell, flew
Employed, past tense, at the Lido, Venezia
an old man with a basket of stones,
that was, said the elderly lady, when the beach costumes
were longer,
and if the wind was, the old man placed a stone

XLIX

FOR the seven lakes, and by no man these verses
Rain, empty river, a voyage,
Fire from frozen cloud, heavy rain in the twilight
Under the cabin roof was one lantern
The reeds are heavy, bent,
and the bamboos speak as if weeping

Autumn moon, hills rise about lakes
against sunset
Evening is like a curtain of cloud,
a blurr above ripples, and through it
sharp long spikes of the cinnamon,
a cold tune amid reeds
Behind hill the monk's bell
borne on the wind
Sail passed here in April, may return in October
Boat fades in silver, slowly,
Sun blaze alone on the river

Where wine flag catches the sunset
Sparse chimneys smoke in the cross light

Comes then snow scur on the river
And a world is covered with jade
Small boat floats like a lanthorn,
The flowing water clots as with cold And at San Yin
they are a people of leisure
Wild geese swoop to the sand-bar,
Clouds gather about the hole of the window
Broad water, geese line out with the autumn
Rooks clatter over the fishermen's lanthorns,

A light moves on the north sky line,
where the young boys prod stones for shrimp
In seventeen hundred came Tsing to these hill lakes
A light moves on the south sky line

State by creating riches shd thereby get into debt?
This is infamy, this is Geryon
This canal goes still to TenShi
though the old king built it for pleasure

K E I M E N R A N K E I
K I U M A N M A N K E I
J I T S U G E T S U K O K W A
T A N F U K U T A N K A I

Sun up, work
sundown, to rest
dig well and drink of the water
dig field, eat of the grain
Imperial power is? and to us what is it?

The fourth, the dimension of stillness
And the power over wild beasts

L

REVOLUTION ' said Mr Adams ' took place in the
minds of the people
in the fifteen years before Lexington ',

That wd have been in Peter Leopold's time
to his Lordship the Count Orso and his descendants
male legitimate and natural the administration of
civil and criminal justice in the said place

debt when the Medici took the throne was 5 million
and when they left was fourteen
and its interest ate up all the best income

the first folly was planting factories for wool spinning
in England and Flanders

then England kept her raw wool, so that
damped down the exchanging
the arts gone to hell by 1750
and Leopoldo cut down the taxes
found there was '*Un' abbondanza che affamava*',
says Zobi

Leopold cut down the debt interest
and put the Jesuits out

and put end to the Inquisition

1782

and they brought in Mr Locke's
essay on interest

but Genoa took our trade and Livorno
kept treaty with England to the loss of Livorno
that is to say Livorno trade took a loss
Te, admirabile, O VashinnnTTonn'

Livorno stuff went in Genovese bottoms

because Tuscany kept her word and a treaty
Voi, popoli transatlantici admirabili!
saith Zobi, sixty years later

'Pardon our brief digression' saith Zobi
America is our daughter and VashuNNtonn had civic virtues
and Leopoldo meant to cut off two thirds of state debt,
to abolish it

and then they sent him off to be Emperor
in hell's bog, in the slough of Vienna, in

the midden of Europe in the black hole of all
mental vileness, in the privvy that stank Franz Josef,
in Metternich's merdery in the absolute rottenness,
among embastardized cross-breeds,

But Ferdinando staved off an Anschluss and Paris exploded

'certain practices called religious' said Zobi
'lack of experience in economic affairs'
Pius sixth, vicar of foolishness, no Jew God
wd have kept THAT in power
So that about the time of MARENGO the First Consul
wrote I left peace I find war

I find enemies inside yr frontier
Your cannon sold to yr enemies
1791, end of representative government
18th Brumale, 10th of November

14th June, 1800 MARENGO
Mars meaning, in that case, order
That day was Right with the victor

mass weight against wrong
ad 1800

interest at 24 to the hundred
and as they say 'commerce languished'
1801 the triumvirs wanted to go Leopoldine as was
A thousand of the old guard at Portoferraio

and two million a year, one half of it
reversible to the Empress
from Elba
for the mildness of the climate
and the suavity of its denizens
from an English frigate descended
And Ferdinando Habsburg (but of the House of Lorraine)
which is the true name of the clean part of that family
got back a state free of debt
coffers empty
but the state without debt
England and Austria were for despots with commerce
considered
put back the Pope but
reset no republics Venice, Genova, Lucca
and split up Poland in their soul was usura
and in their hand bloody oppression
and that son of a dog, Rospigliosi,
came into Tuscany to make serfs of old Tuscans
S t on the throne of England, s t on the Austrian sofa
In their soul was usura and in their minds darkness
and blankness, greased fat were four Georges
Pus was in Spain, Wellington was a jew's pimp
and lacked mind to know what he effected
'Leave the Duke, Go for gold!'
In their souls was usura and in their hearts cowardice
In their minds was stink and corruption
Two sores ran together,
and hell pissed up Metternich
Filth stank as in our day
'From the brigantine Incostante'
for a hundred days against hell belch
Hope spat from March into June
Ney out of his saddle

Grouchy delayed

Bentinck's word was, naturally,
not kept by the English Genova under Sardegna Hope
spat from Cannes, March, into Flanders

'Not'

said Napoleon 'because of that league of lice
but for opposing the *Zeitgeist*' That was my ruin,
That I ran against my own time, turning backward'
OBIT, aetatis 57, five hundred years after D'Alighieri
Not, certainly, for what most embellishes il sesso femminile
and causes us to admire it, they wrote of Marie de Parma
his widow

Italy ever doomed with abstractions, 1850, wrote Zobi,
By following brilliant abstractions

Mastai, Pio Nono, D'Azeglio went into exile
and so on the 30th of October Lord Minto
was in Arezzo (I think Bowring had preceded) and the
crowd cried EVVIVA

Evviva the Tariff League
and Minto yelled Evviva Leopoldo

Evviv' INDIPENDENZA, this was the new Leopoldo
though Minto was for slowness and sureness
Lalage's shadow moves in the fresco's knees
She is blotted with Dirce's shadow
dawn stands there fixed and unmoving

only we two have moved

LI

SHINES
in the mind of heaven God
who made it
more than the sun
in our eye
Fifth element, mud, said Napoleon
With usury has no man a good house
made of stone, no paradise on his church wall
With usury the stone cutter is kept from his stone
the weaver is kept from his loom by usura
Wool does not come into market
the peasant does not eat his own grain
the girl's needle goes blunt in her hand
The looms are hushed one after another
ten thousand after ten thousand
Duccio was not by usura
Nor was 'La Calunnia' painted
Neither Ambrogio Praedis nor Angelico
had their skill by usura
Nor St Trophime its cloisters,
Nor St Hilaire its proportion
Usury rusts the man and his chisel
It destroys the craftsman, destroying craft,
Azure is caught with cancer Emerald comes to no Memling
Usury kills the child in the womb
And breaks short the young man's courting
Usury brings age into youth, it lies between the bride
and the bridegroom
Usury is against Nature's increase
Whores for Eleusis,
Under usury no stone is cut smooth

Peasant has no gain from his sheep herd
Blue dun, number 2 in most rivers
for dark days, when it is cold
A starling's wing will give you the colour
or duck widgeon, if you take feather from under the wing
Let the body be of blue fox fur, or a water rat's
or grey squirrel's Take this with a portion of mohair
and a cock's hackle for legs
12th of March to 2nd of April
Hen pheasant's feather does for a fly,
green tail, the wings flat on the body
Dark fur from a hare's ear for a body
a green shaded partridge feather
grizzled yellow cock's hackle
green wax, harl from a peacock's tail
bright lower body, about the size of pin
the head should be can be fished from seven a m
till eleven, at which time the brown marsh fly comes on
As long as the brown continues, no fish will take Granham

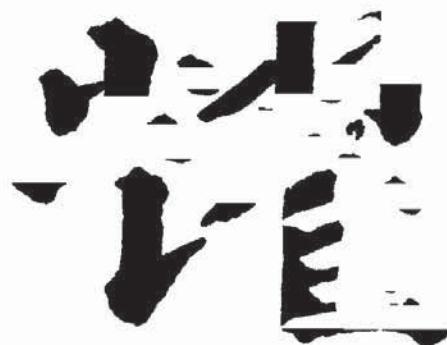
That hath the light of the doer, as it were
a form cleaving to it
Deo similis quodam modo
hic intellectus adeptus
Grass, nowhere out of place Thus speaking in Konigsberg
Zwischen die Volkern erzielt wird
a modus vivendi
circling in eddying air, in a hurry,
the 12 close eyed in the oily wind
these were the regents, and a sour song from the folds
of his belly
sang Geryone, I am the help of the aged,
I pay men to talk peace,
Mistress of many tongues, merchant of chalcedony
I am Geryon twin with usura,

You who have lived in a stage set
A thousand were dead in his folds,
in the eel-fishers basket
Time was of the League of Cambrai

二
名

CANTOS LII-LXXI

No one is going to be content with a transliteration of Chinese names When not making a desperate effort at mnemonics or differentiating in vain hope of distinguishing one race from another, I mainly use the french form Our European knowledge of China has come via latin and french and at any rate the french vowels as printed have some sort of uniform connotation



Table

	PAGE
Rays idiogram from Fenollosa collection	254
CANTO	
LII Li ki	257
LIII Great Emperors	262
First dynasty HIA	
Tching Tang of CHANG (second dynasty) b c 1766	
Third dynasty TCHEOU b c 1122-255	
Confucius (KUNG FU TSEU) 551-479	
LIV Fourth Dynasty TSIN, Burning of the Books 213	275
Fifth Dynasty HAN b c 202	
Eighth Dynasty SUNG a d 420	
Thirteenth Dynasty TANG 618	
LV Tchun of TANG a d 805 Ngan's reforms	290
Nineteenth Dynasty SUNG 960	
LVI Ghengis 1206	301
Kublai 1260	
Twentieth Dynasty YUEN (Mongol)	
Lady Ouang Chi	
HONG VOU died 1399	
Twenty-first Dynasty MING 1368	
LVII Flight of Kien Ouen Ti	311

CANTO		PAGE
LVIII	Japan	316
	Tartar Horse Fairs	
	Tai Tsong, son of Tai Tseu	
	Twenty-second Dynasty MANCHU 1625	
LIX	The books into Manchu	324
	Russian treaty	
LX	Jesuits	328
LXI	Yong Tching (Chi tsong hien Hoang Ti) 1723	334
	Kien Long 1736	
	In the text names of Emperors and of Dynasties are in CAPS	
LXII-LXXI	JOHN ADAMS	341
	Wrts of assistance	354
	Defence of Preston	359
	The congress (Nomination of Washington)	364
	Voyage to France (not being diddled by Vergennes or plastered by Dr Franklin)	371
	Saving the fisheries	377
	Plan of Government	392
	Recognition, loan from the Dutch, treaty with Holland	400-05
	London	412
	Avoidance of war with France	418

Note the final lines in greek, Canto 71, are from Hymn of Cleanthes, part of Adams' *paideuma* Glorious, deathless of many names, Zeus aye ruling all things, founder of the inborn qualities of nature, by laws piloting all things

Other foreign words and ideograms both in these two decades and in earlier cantos enforce the text but seldom if ever add anything not stated in the english, though not always in lines immediately contiguous to these underlinings

LII

ND I have told you of how things were under Duke
Leopold in Siena

And of the true base of credit, that is
the abundance of nature
with the whole folk behind it

'Goods that are needed' said Schacht (anno seidici)
commerciabili beni, deliverable things that are wanted
neschek is against this, the serpent

And Vivante was there in his paradise, the mild air
the fields rolling eastward, and the tower half ruin'd
with a peasant complaining that her son was taken for war
and he said 'plutocracies were less violent'

— sin drawing vengeance, poor yitts prying for

paying for a few big jews' vendetta on goyim
I think wrote Miss Bell to her mama

that when not against the interests of Empire
we shd/ keep our pledges to Arabs

Thus we lived on through sanctions, through Stalin

Litvinof, gold brokers made profit
rocked the exchange against gold

Before which entrefautes remarked Johnnie Adams (the elder)
IGNORANCE, sheer ignorance ov the natr ov money

sheer ignorance of credit and circulation
Remarked Ben better keep out the jews

or yr/ grand children will curse you
jews, real jews, chazims, and neschek
also super-neschek or the international racket

governments full of their gun-swine, bankbuzzards, poppinjays
Did commit, that he did in the Kingdom of Italy
of the two usuries, the lesser is now put down
that he did in the Kingdom of Britain etc/

Between KUNG and ELEUSIS

Under the Golden Roof, la Dorata
her baldacchino

Riccio on his horse rides still to Montepulciano

the groggy church is gone toothless

No longer holds against *neschek*

the fat has covered their croziers

The high fans and the mitre mean nothing

Once only in Burgos, once in Cortona

was the song firm and well given

old buffers keeping the stiffness,

Gregory damned, always was damned, obscurantist

Know then

Toward summer when the sun is in Hyades

Sovran is Lord of the Fire

to this month are birds

with bitter smell and with the odour of burning

To the hearth god, lungs of the victim

The green frog lifts up his voice

and the white latex is in flower

In red car with jewels incarnadine

to welcome the summer

In this month no destruction

no tree shall be cut at this time

Wild beasts are driven from field

in this month are simples gathered

The empress offers cocoons to the Son of Heaven

Then goes the sun into Gemini

Virgo in mid heaven at sunset

indigo must not be cut

No wood burnt into charcoal

gates are all open, no tax on the booths
Now mares go to grazing,
 tie up the stallions
Post up the horsebreeding notices
 Month of the longest days
Life and death are now equal
 Strife is between light and darkness
Wise man stays in his house
 Stag droppeth antlers
Grasshopper is loud,
 leave no fire open to southward
Now the sun enters Hydra, this is the third moon of summer
Antares of Scorpio stands mid heaven at sunset
Andromeda is with sunrise
 Lord of the fire is dominant
To this month is SEVEN,
 with bitter smell, with odour of burning
Offer to gods of the hearth
 the lungs of the victims
Warm wind is rising, cricket bideth in wall
Young goshawk is learning his labour
 dead grass breedeth glow-worms
In Ming T'ang HE bideth
 in the west wing of that house
Red car and the sorrel horses
 his banner incarnadine
The fish ward now goes against crocodiles
To take all great lizards, turtles, for divination,
sea terrapin
The lake warden to gather rushes
 to take grain for the *manes*
to take grain for the beasts you will sacrifice
to the Lords of the Mountains
 To the Lords of great rivers
Inspector of dye-works, inspector of colour and broideries

see that the white, black, green be in order
let no false colour exist here
black, yellow, green be of quality

This month are trees in full sap
Rain has now drenched all the earth

dead weeds enrich it, as if boil'd in a bouillon
Sweet savour, the heart of the victim
yellow flag over Emperor's chariot

yellow stones in his girdle
Sagittarius in mid-course at sunset

cold wind is beginning Dew whitens
Now is cicada's time,

the sparrow hawk offers birds to the spirits
Emperor goes out in war car, he is drawn by white horses,
white banner, white stones in his girdle
eats dog and the dish is deep

This month is the reign of Autumn
Heaven is active in metals, now gather millet
and finish the flood-walls

Orion at sunrise

Horses now with black manes
Eat dog meat This is the month of ramparts
Beans are the tribute, September is end of thunder
The hibernants go into their caves

Tolls lowered, now sparrows, they say, turn into oysters
The wolf now offers his sacrifice

Men hunt with five weapons,
They cut wood for charcoal

New rice with your dog meat
First month of winter is now
sun is in Scorpio's tail
at sunrise in Hydra, ice starting
The pheasant plunges into Houai (great water)
and turns to an oyster
Rainbow is hidden awhile

Heaven's Son feeds on roast pork and millet,
Steel gray are stallion
This month winter ruleth
The sun is in archer's shoulder
 in crow's head at sunrise
Ice thickens Earth cracks And the tigers now move to mating
Cut trees at solstice, and arrow shafts of bamboo
Third month, wild geese go north,
 magpie starts building,
Pheasant lifteth his voice to the Spirit of Mountains
The fishing season is open,
 rivers and lakes frozen deep
Put now ice in your ice-house,
 the great concert of winds
Call things by the names Good sovereign by distribution
Evil king is known by his imposts
Begin where you are said Lord Palmerston
 began draining swamps in Sligo
Fought smoke nuisance in London Dredged harbour in Sligo

chih³

LIII

YAO taught men to break branches
Seu Gin set up the stage and taught barter,
taught the knotting of cords
Fou Hi taught men to grow barley
2837 ante Christum

and they know still where his tomb is
by the high cypress between the strong walls
the FIVE grains, said Chin Nong, that are

wheat, rice, millet, *gros blé* and chick peas
and made a plough that is used five thousand years
Moved his court then to Kio-feou-hien
held market at mid-day

'bring what we have not here', wrote an herbal
Souan yen bagged fifteen tigers

made signs out of bird tracks
Hoang Ti contrived the making of bricks
and his wife started working the silk worms,
money was in days of Hoang Ti

He measured the length of Syrinx
of the tubes to make tune for song
Twenty-six (that was) eleven ante Christum

had four wives and 25 males of his making
His tomb is today in Kiao-Chan

Ti Ko set his scholars to fitting words to their music
is buried in Tung Kieou

This was in the twenty fifth century a c
YAO like the sun and rain,

saw what star is at solstice
saw what star marks mid summer

YU, leader of waters,
black earth is fertile, wild silk still is from Shantung
Ammassi, to the provinces,

let his men pay tithes in kind
' Siu-tcheou province to pay in earth of five colours
Pheasant plumes from Yu-chan of mountains
Yu-chan to pay sycamores
of this wood are lutes made
Ringing stones from Se-choui river
and grass that is called Tsing-mo' or $\mu\omega\lambda\iota$,
Chun to the spirit Chang Ti, of heaven
moving the sun and stars
que vos vers expriment vos intentions,
et que la musique conforme

YAO

堯

CHUN

舜

YU

禹

KAO-YAO

皇
臯
陶

abundance

Then an Empress fled with Chao Kang in her belly
Fou-hi by virtue of wood,

Chin-nong, of fire, Hoang Ti ruled by the earth,
Chan by metal

Tchuen was lord, as is water

CHUN, govern

YU, cultivate,

The surface is not enough,

from Chang Ti nothing is hidden

For years no waters came, no rain fell

for the Emperor Tching Tang

grain scarce, prices rising

so that in 1760 Tching Tang opened the copper mine (ante
Christum)

made discs with square holes in their middles

and gave these to the people

wherewith they might buy grain

where there was grain

The silos were emptied

7 years of sterility

der im Baluba das Gewitter gemacht hat

Tching prayed on the mountain and

wrote MAKE IT NEW
on his bath tub

Day by day make it new
cut underbrush,
pile the logs
keep it growing
Died Tching aged years an hundred,
in the 13th of his reign

‘We are up, Hia is down’
Immoderate love of women
Immoderate love of riches,
Cared for parades and huntin’

Chang Ti above alone rules
Tang not stinting of praise
Consider their sweats, the people’s
If you wd/ sit calm on throne

新 hsin¹

日 jh⁴

日 jh⁴

新 hsin¹

夏 Hsia

Hia! Hia is fallen
for offence to the spirits
For sweats of the people
Not by your virtue
but by virtue of Tching Tang
Honour to YU, converter of waters
Honour Tching Tang
Honour to YIN
seek old men and new tools

After five hundred years came then Wen Wang
B C 1231
Uncle Ki said Jewels!
You eat nothing but bears’ paws
In marble tower of Lou Tai doors were of jasper

that palace was ten years in the making
Tan Ki, palace, lit by day with torches and lanthorns

Now Kieou's daughter
was baked in an ox and served
And they worked out the Y-king or changes
to guess from

In plain of Mou Ye, Cheou-sin came as a forest moving
Wu Wang entered the city

gave out grain till the treasures were empty
by the Nine vases of YU, demobilized army

sent horses to Hoa-chan
To the peach groves

Dated his year from the winter solstice
Red was his dynasty

Kids 8 to 15 in the schools, then higher training
mottoes writ all over walls

'Use their ways and their music
Keep form of their charts and banners
Prepare soldiers in peace time
All is lost in the night clubs
that was gained under good rule'

Wagon with small box wherein was a needle
that pointed to southward

and this was called the South Chariot

Lo Yang in the middle Kingdom and its length
was 17200 feet Saith Tcheou Kong True sage seeks not repose
Hope without work is crazy

Your forebear among the people
dressed as one of the people

Caring for needs of the people,
old when he came to the throne

Observing the solstice
Died eleven o six ante Christum
are still bits of his writing

'A good governor is as wind over grass

A good ruler keeps down taxes
Tching-ouang kept lynx eye on bureaucrats
 lynx eye on the currency
weight of the tchu was one 24th of an ounce
 or one hundred grains of millet
cloth bolt and silk bolt
to be two feet two inches by four tchang (one Tchang equals
 four feet)

reigned till 1079

 and was peace for the rest of his reign
Called for his hat shaped as a mortar board
 set out the precious stones on his table
saying this is my will and my last will

 Keep peace

Keep the peace, care for the people
 Ten lines, no more in his testament

Chao Kong called the historians,
 laid out white and violet damask
For the table of jewels, as when Tching-ouang received princes
On the table of the throne of the West
 laid out the charters

constitutions of antient kings and two sorts of stone
Hong-pi and Yuen-yen

And on the East table he put the pearls from Mt Hoa-chan
and pearls from the islands and the sphere of Chun
that showeth the places of heaven And the dance robes of In
the old dynasty and the great drum that is 8 feet high
these he put in the place for music The pikes, bows,
bamboo arrows and war gear he set to the East
The mats of the first rank of rushes bordered with damask
of the second of bamboo and the third rank
of tree bark

A gray fur cap for the crowning, and 20 ft halbards
(Ten seven eight ante Christum)

‘Left in my Father’s orders, By the table of jewels

To administrate as in the law left us
Keep peace in the Empire
Ouen Ouang, and Wu Wang your fathers'
Thus came Kang to be Emperor/
White horses with sorrel manes in the court yard
‘I am pro-Tcheou’ said Confucius
‘I am’ said Confutzius ‘pro-Tcheou in politics’
Wen-wang and Wu-wang had sage men, strong as bears
Said young Kang-wang
Help me to keep the peace!
Your ancestors have come one by one under our rule
for our rule
Honour to Chao-Kong the surveyor
Let his name last 3000 years
Gave each man land for his labour
not by plough-land alone
But for keeping of silk-worms
Reforested the mulberry groves
Set periodical markets
Exchange brought abundance, the prisons were empty
‘Yao and Chun have returned’
sang the farmers
‘Peace and abundance bring virtue’ I am
‘pro-Tcheou’ said Confucius five centuries later
With his mind on this age



Chou

In the 16th of Kang Ouang died Pe-kin
Prince of Lou, friend of peace, friend of the people
worthy son of Tcheou-kong
And in the 26th Kang Ouang, died Chao-Kong the tireless

on a journey he made for good of the state
and men never thereafter cut branches
of the pear-trees whereunder he had sat deeming
justice

deeming the measures of lands
And you will hear to this day the folk singing
Grow pear-boughs, be fearless
let no man break twig of this tree
that gave shade to Chao-Kong
he had shadow from sun here,
rest had he in your shade

Died then Kang Wang in the 26th of his reign
Moon shone in an haze of colours
Water boiled in the wells, and died Tchao-ouang
to joy of the people

Tchao-ouang that hunted across the tilled fields
And MOU-OUANG said

‘ as a tiger against me,
a man of thin ice in thaw
aid me in the darkness of rule ’
then fell into vanity
against council led out a myriad army and brought back
4 wolves and 4 deer
his folk remained mere barbarians

Yet when neared an hundred
he wd/ have made reparation

Criminal law is from Chun,
from necessity only

In doubt, no condemnation, rule out irrelevant evidence
Law of MOU is law of the just middle, the pivot
Riches that come of court fines and of judges’ takings
these are no treasure
as is said in the book *Lin hing* of the *Chu King*
And the governor’s daughters, three daughters,
came to the river King-Ho,

bc 1053

For ten months was the emperor silent
and in the twelfth month, he, KONG, burnt the town
and got over it
Song turned against Y-wang, great hail upon
Hiao wang
killing the cattle, Han-kiang was frozen over
And in his time was the horse dealer Fei-tsei
industrious, of the fallen house of Pe-y
who became master of equerry, who became Prince of Tsin
Li WANG avid of silver, to whom a memorial
'A Prince who wd/ fulfill obligation, takes caution
a ce que l'argent circule
that cash move amongst the people
'Glory of HEOU-TSIE is clouded
Deathless his honour that saw his folk using their substance
The end of your house is upon us'
Youi-leang-fou, in memorial
Said Chao-kong Talk of the people
is like the hills and the streams
Thence comes our abundance
To be Lord to the four seas of China
a man must let men make verses
he must let people play comedies
and historians write down the facts
he must let the poor speak evil of taxes
Interregnum of Cong-ho Siuen went against the west tartar
His praise lasts to this day Siuen-ouang contra barbaros
legat bellum ducem Chaoumoukong,
Hoailand, fed by Hoai river
dark millet, Tchang wine for the sacrifice
Juxta fluvium Hoai aries ordinatur nec mora
Swift men as if flyers, like Yangtse
Strong as the Yangtse,
they stand rooted as mountains
they move as a torrent of waters

Emperor not rash in council agit considerate
HAN founded the town of Yuei

and taught men to sow the five grains
In the 4th year of Siuen,

Sie was founded
and there were four years of dry summer

RITE is

Nine days before the first moon of spring time,
that he fast And with gold cup of wheat-wine
that he go afield to spring ploughing
that he plough one and three quarters furrows
and eat beef when this rite is finished,

so did not Siuen
that after famine, called back the people

where are reeds to weave, where are pine trees
Siuen established this people hac loca fluvius alluit

He heard the wild geese crying sorrow
Campestribus locis

here have we fixed our dwelling
after our sorrow,
our grandsons shall have our estate
The Lady Pao Sse brought earthquakes TCHEOU falleth,
folly, folly, false fires no true alarm

Mount Ki-chan is broken
Ki-chan is crumbled in the 10th moon of the 6th year of
Yeou Ouang

Sun darkened, the rivers were frozen
and at this time was Tçin rising, a marquis on the
Tartar border

Empire down in the rise of princes
Tçin drove the tartar, lands of the emperor idle
Tcheou tombs fallen in ruin
from that year was no order

No man was under another

9 Tcheou wd/ not stand together

were not rods in a bundle
Sky dark, cloudless and starless
at midnight a rain of stars
Wars,
wars without interest
boredom of an hundred years' wars
And in Siang, the princes impatient
killed a bad king for a good one, and thus Ouen Kong
came to their rule in Sung land
and they said Siang had been killed when hunting
Ouen cherished the people
States of Lou were unhappy
Their Richards poisoned young princes
All bloods, murders, all treasons
Sons of the first wife of Ouen Kong
Ling Kong loved to shoot from the hedges
you'd see him behind a wall with his arrows
For fun of winging pedestrians
this prince liked eating bears' paws
By the Nine Urns of Yu, King Kong
made an alliance at hearing the sound of Tcheou music
This was the year of the two eclipses
And Cheou-lang that held up the portcullis
was named ' hillock ' because of a lump on his head
Man of Sung, and his line of Lou land Chung
and his second son was Kung-fu-tseu
Taught and the not taught Kung and Eleusis
to catechumen alone
And when Kung was poor, a supervisor of victuals
Pien's report boosted him
so that he was made supervisor of cattle Ni
In that time were banquets as usual, Kung was inspector of
markets
And that year was a comet in Scorpio
and by night they fought in the boats on Kiang river

仲尼

仲尼

And King Wang thought to vary the currency
μεταθεμένων τε τῶν χρωμάτων
against council's opinion,
and to gain by this wangling
Honour to Fen-yang who resisted injustice
And King Kong said 'That idea is good doctrine'
But I am too old to start using it
Never were so many eclipses
Then Kungfutseu was made minister and moved promptly
against C T Mao
and had him beheaded
that was false and crafty of heart
a tough tongue that flowed with deceit
A man who remembered evil and was complacent in doing it
LOU rose Tsı sent girls to destroy it
Kungfutseu retired
At Tching someone said
there is man with Yao's forehead
Cao's neck and the shoulders of Tse Tchin
A man tall as Yu, and he wanders about in front of the
East gate
like a dog that has lost his owner
Wrong, said Confucius, in what he says of those Emperors
but as to the lost dog, quite correct
He was seven days foodless in Tchin
the rest sick and Kung making music
'sang even more than was usual'
Honour to Yng P the bastard
Tchin and Tsai cut off Kung in the desert
and Tcheou troops alone got him out
Tsao fell after 25 generations
And Kung cut 3000 odes to 300
Comet from Yng star to Sin star, that is two degrees long
in the 40th year of King Ouang
Died Kung aged 73

Min Kong's line was six centuries lasting
and there were 84 princes
Swine think of extending borders
Decent rulers of internal order
 Fan-li sought the five lakes
Took presents but made no highways
Snow fell in mid summer
 Apricots were in December, Mountains defend no state
nor swift rivers neither, neither Tai-hia nor Hoang-ho
Usurpations, jealousies, taxes
Greed, murder, jealousies, taxes and douanes
338 died Kong sung yang
Sou-tsün, armament racket, war propaganda
 and Tchan-y was working for Tsün
 brain work POLLON IDEN
and Tchao Siang called himself 'Emperor of the Occident'
Sou Tsü thought it badinage
Yo-Y reduced corvées and taxes
Thus of Kung or Confucius, and of 'Hillock' his father
when he was attacking a city
his men had passed under the drop gate
And the warders then dropped it, so Hillock caught
the whole weight on his shoulder, and held till his
last man had got out
 Of such stock was Kungfutseu

Chou 

LIV

So that Tien-tan chose bulls, a thousand
and covered them with great leather masks, making
dragons
and bound poignards to their horns
and tied torches, pitch-smeared, to their tails
and loosed them by night from ten points
on the camp of Ki-kie the besieger
lighting the torches

So died Ki-kie and that town (Tsié-me) was delivered

bc 279

For three hundred years, four hundred, nothing quiet,
WALL rose in the time of TSIN CHI
TCHEOU lasted eight centuries and then TSIN came
and of TSIN was CHI HOANG TI that united all China
who referred to himself as the surplus
or needless bit of the Empire

and jacked up astronomy
and after 33 years burnt the books
because of fool litterati
by counsel of Li-ssé

bc 213

save medicine and on field works
and HAN was after 43 years of TSIN dynasty

some fishin' some huntin' some things cannot be
changed
some cook, some do not cook
some things can not be changed

And when TSE-YNG had submitted, Siao-ho ran to the palace
careless of treasure, and laid hold of the records,
registers of the realm for Lord Lieou-pang
that wd/ be first HAN

Now after the end of EULH and the death of his eunuch

Thereon the men in the vaudevilles
sang of peace and of empire
Au douce temps de pascor

And Tchang-tsung wrote of music, its principles
Sun-tong made record of rites
And this was written all in red-character, countersigned by
the assembly
sealed with the Imperial Seal
and put in the hall of the forebears
as check on successors

HIAO HOEI TI succeeded his father

Rain of blood fell in Y-yang
pear trees fruited in winter

LIU-HEOU was empress, with devilments.

bc 179

Prince of Tai to the throne

that was son of KAO TI and a concubine

(no tribute for the first year of his reign)

And the chief of the Southern Barbarians complained that his silver import was intercepted.

circulation of species impeded

the tombs of his ancestors ruin'd

18 years have I governed Nan-yuei

my grandsons are now fit to serve

my grandsons are now fit to serve
I am old, rush blind, can scarce hear the drum-beat

I am old, high blind, can scarce hear
I give up title of Emperor;

And Kao Yen sent a petition that they should receive a grant

1118

and HIAO QUEN TI the emperor published

Each of the names of all men

Earth is the nurse of all men

I now cut off one half the taxes
I will follow you and you. — Chas. E. 1866

I wish to follow the sages, to honour Chang Li
I am a fool, I have no skill.

folk have tools for their labours.

for this I reduce the said taxes

nedible Let no war find us unready

Thus Tchao-tso of his ministry (war)

keep the land under culture
by wise circulation Bread is the base of subsistence'

They ended mutilation as punishment
were but 400 men in all jails
Died HIAO OUEN TI, ante Cristum one fifty seven
After 23 years of reign, that pensioned the elders

146 Great rebels began making lead money
grasshoppers came against harvest
And Li-kouang bluffed the tartars (the Hiong-nou)
in face of a thousand, he and his scouts dismounted
and unsaddled their horses, so the Hiong nou
thought Li's army was with him
Virtue is the daughter of heaven, YU followed CHUN
and CHUN, YAO having one root of conduct
HIAO KING had a just man's blood on his conscience



Sin
jih
jih
sin,

HIA'S fortune was in good ministers
The highbrows are full of themselves
learnèd, gay and irrelevant
on such base nothing stands
HAN OU was for huntin', huntin' tigers, bears, leopards
They said you outride all yr/ huntsmen
no one else has such good horses
The prince of Hoai-nan took to light reading
Prince of Ho-kien preferred histories, *Chu King*
and the *Tcheou-ki* and the *Li-ki* of Mencius (Mong-tse)
and the *Chi-king* or Odes of Mao-chi and the *Tchun-tsou*
with the comment of Tso-kieou-min
and the *Li-yo* with treatise on music

HAN TCHAO TI opened the granaries
HAN SIEUN (or SIUN) was fed up with highbrows
Preferred men who knew people's habits
'Writers are full of their own importance'
And when the tartar king came to Tchang-ngan
all the troops stood before him
the great in ceremonial uniform waited before that city
and the EMPEROR
came out of the Palace with
foreign and Chinese princes,
Mandarins of the army and the book mandarins
as an hedge from the palace
and He took his way between them
mid cheering and acclamation
Ouan-sou!! Ouan-sou!!
10,000 Ouan Sou!! may he live for
ten thousand years!
They cried this for the Emperor and joy was in every voice
And the Tartar ran from his car to HAN SIEUN
held out his hand in friendship
and then remounted his war horse
And they came into the city, and to the palace
prepared
And next day two imperial princes went to the Prince Tartar
the Tchen-yu and brought him to the audience hall
where all princes sat in their orders
and the Tchen-yu knelt to HAN SIEUN
and stayed three days there in festival
whereafter he returned to his border and province
He was the Prince of Hiong-nou
And the kings of Si-yu, that are from Tchang-ngan to the
Caspian
came into the Empire
to the joy of HAN SIEUN TI
(Pretty manoeuvre but the technicians

watched with their hair standing on end
anno sixteen, Bay of Naples)

From Ngan to the Caspian all was under HAN SIEUN

bc 49 The text of *books* reestablished And he died in the 25th of
his reign

And Fong-chi led the bear back to its cage
which tale is as follows

Fong-chi and Fou-chi had titles but only as Queens of
HAN YUEN

and in the imperial garden a bear forced the bars of his cage
and of the court ladies only Fong faced him

who seeing this went back quietly to his cage
And now was seepage of bhuddists HAN PING
simple at table, gave tael to the poor
Tseou-kou and Tchong took the high road
The Prince of Ou-yen killed off a thousand,
set troops to tilling the fields

KOUANG OU took his risks as a common soldier
HAN MING changed nothing of OU's

gave no posts to princesses' relatives
and Yang Tchong sent in a placet that food prices had risen
since the start of the Tartar war, taxes had risen
Year of drought 77 and the Empress MA CHI answered
Until now few Empresses' relatives

have been enriched without making trouble
When Ouang Chi's five brothers were lifted

thick fog came on this Empire
'History is a school book for princes'
HAN HO TI heard men's good counsel

ad 107 And in the third moon of the first year of HAN NGAN
the Empress' brother named Teng-tchi refused the honour
of princedom
But gathered scholars and finally heard of Yang-tchin
whom he made governor

and Yang-tchin refused gold of the mandarin

Ouang-mi

earthquakes and eclipses

And they turned out 300 mandarins

that were creations of Léang-ki

And HUON gave most of the swag to the people

ad 159

500 million tael

war, taxes, oppression

backsheesh, taoists, bhuddists

wars, taxes, oppressions

And some grandees formed an academy

and the eunuchs disliked the academy

but they never got rid of the eunuchs

Téou-Chi brought back the scholars

and the books were incised in stone

46 tablets set up at the door of the college

inscribed in 5 sorts of character

HAN HUON was run by eunuchs

HAN LING was governed by eunuchs

wars, murders and crime news

HAN sank and there were three kingdoms

and booze in the bamboo grove

where they sang emptiness is the beginning of all things

Lieou-Tchin died in hall of the forebears—

when his father wd/ not die fighting—

by suicide, slaying his children and consort

Down! HAN is down Under TçIN

Tou-yu proposed a bridge over Hoang-ho

TçIN OU TI mourned for Sir Yang-Hou

that had planned the union of empire,

and had named Tou-yu to succeed him

Ouang-siun wrote to his MAJESTY Wind was against us

at San-chan, we cd/ not sail up the Kiang

nor was there sense in returning

Not I but Sun-hao's own men sacked his palace

ad 175

ad 274

And TçIN OU exempted the conquered in OU from taxes
Was an army and navy dog fight And after the fall of Sun-hao
his ballet distracted the EMPEROR

were five thousand ballet girls
after the first Quindecennio

And Lieou-Y answered the Emperor

'Difference, milorr', is that HUON and LING TI
extracted and kept it in public vaults

whereas YR Majesty keeps it in yr/ own private
TçIN OU dismissed too many troops

and was complimented on dragons
(two found in the soldiers' well, green ones)

and the country was run by Yang Siun
while the emperor amused himself in his park

had a light car made, harnessed to sheep

The sheep chose which picnic he went to,
ended his days as a gourmet Said Tchang, tartar

Are not all of his protéges flatterers?

How can his county keep peace?

And the prince Imperial went into the cabaret business
and read Lao Tse

ad 317 HOAI TI was deposed, MIN TI taken by tartars
made lackey to Lieou-Tsong of Han
TçIN TCHING cared for the people
TçIN NGAN died of tonics and taoists
TçIN HIAO told a girl she was 30
and she strangled him

ad 396 (piquee de ce badinage) he drunk at the time
Now was therefore SUNG rising

When Lieou-yu's mother was buried
His dad couldn't hire a nurse for this babby
KAO-TSOU

last TçIN down in a Bhud mess
KAO TSEU preferred distribution
No pomps in palatio, Made peace with the tartars

Li-Chan wd/ not leave his mountain

Et les Indiens disent que Boudha
in the form of a white buck elephant

slid into Queen Nana's bosom, she virgin,
and after nine months ingestion

emerged on the dexter side

The Prince of Ouei put out hochangs

put out the shamen and Taotssé

a d 444, putt 'em OUT

in the time of OUEN TI

'Let artisans teach their sons crafts'

Found great store of arms in a temple

Then To-pa-tao went after the shave-heads, the hochang

And the censor finally printed his placet

against extortionate judgements and greed of
the High Judge Yupingtchi

a d 448

OUEN TI reduced him (Yupingtchi)

And there was peace between Sung land and Ouei land
and they ordered more war machines a la Valturio

conscriptions, assassins, taoists

taxes still in the hands of the princes

OU TI had 'em centralized

Yen Yen was frugal Ouei prince went pussyfoot

And the rites of *Tien*, that is Heaven

were ploughing and the raising of silk worms

OU TI ploughed his festival furrow

a d 460

his Empress did rite of the silk worms

Then OU went gay and SUNG ended

Thus was it with Kao's son that was Siao, that was called

as Emperor

OU TI

collector of vases

(Topas were in Ouei country, they were Tartar)

bhuddists, hochangs, serendipity

'Man's face is a flag' said Tan Tchin

OUEN kept up mulberry trees
and failed with his family
YANG (kouang) TI ordered more buildings
jobs for two milliyum men
and filled his zoological gardens
1600 leagues of canals 40 ft wide for the
honour of YANG TI of SOUI
the stream Kou-chouï was linked to Hoang Ho the river
great works by oppression
by splendid oppression
the Wall was from Yu-lin to Tsé-ho
and a million men worked on that wall
Pei-kiu was tactful with traders,
knowing that YANG liked news from afar,
with what he learned of the Si-yu he mapped 48 kingdoms
KONG sank in abuleia TANG rising
And the first TANG was KAO TSEU, the starter ad 618
And that year died Li-Chi that had come to his rescue
with a troop of 10,000 The war drums beat at her funeral
And her husband drove back the tartars, Tou-kou-hoen
Fou stood against foé, damn bhuddists
When TAI TSONG came to be emperor he turned out 3000
fancies
Built thus for two hundred years TANG
And there were ten thousand students
Fou-Y saying they use muzzy language
the more to mislead folk
Kung is to China as is water to fishes
War, letters, to each a time
Provinces by mountain and rivers divided
'A true prince wants his news straight'
TAI TSONG was no friend to taozers hochangs and foés.
Was observer of seasons, saying
Take not men from the plough
Let judges fast for three days before passing capital sentence

Ouei-Tching rock-like in council
made the Emperor put on his best clothes
Said in war time we want men of ability
in peace we want also character
300 were unjailed to do their spring ploughing
and they all came back in October
'I grew with the people' said TAI TSONG
'my son in the palace'
Died KAO TSEU the emperor's father
635 anno domini
Died the Empress Tchang-sun CHI
leaving 'Notes for Princesses'
And TAI in his law code cut 92 reasons for death sentence
and 71 for exile
as they had been under SOUI
And there were halls to Confucius and Tcheou-Kong
Ma-tcheou spoke against corvees
that had been under SOUI
Grain price was high when TAI entered
a small measure cost one bolt of silk, entire
If a prince piles up treasure
he shares only his surplus
Lock not up the people's subsistence Said TAI TSONG
let a prince be cited for actions
A measure of rice now cost three or four denars,
that wd/ feed one man for one day
Ouei-tching spoke his mind to the Emperor Died ad 643
And there were plots in palatio
TAI TSONG had a letch for Corea
And an embassy came from north of the Caspian
from Koulihan of short nights
where there is always light over horizon
and from the red-heads of Kie-i-kou
Blue-eyed and their head man was Atchen or Atkins Chelisa

And the Emperor TAI TSONG left his son 'Notes on
Conduct'

whereof the 3rd treats of selecting men for a cabinet
whereof the 5th says that they shd/ tell him his faults
the 7th maintain abundance
The 10th a charter of labour
and the last on keepin' up kulchur

Saying 'I have spent money on palaces
too much on 'osses, dogs, falcons
but I have united the Hempire (and you 'aven't)
Nothing harder than to conquer a country
and damn'd easy to lose one, in fact there
ain't anything heisier

Died TAI TSONG in the 23rd of his reign
And left not more than fifty men in all jails of the empire
none of 'em complaining of judgement

And the tartars wanted to die at his funeral
and wd/ have, if TAI hadn't foreseen it
and writ expressly that they should not
Then the Empress Ou-hcou ran the country
toward ruin

but TAI TSONG'S contraption still worked—

ad 662

local administrations in order

Tching-gintai drove after tartars,

his men perished in snow storms

and the hochang ran the old empress
the old bitch ruled by prescription and hochangs
who told her she was the daughter of Buddha

Tartars remembering TAI TSONG
held up the state of TAI TSONG

young TCHONG was run by his wife
Honour to HIEUN 'to hell with embroideries,
to hell with the pearl merchants'
HIEUN measured shadows at solstice

ad

713-756

polar star at 34 4

Measured it in different parts of the empire
at Lang-tcheou was 29 and a half
Tsiun-Y 34° and 8 lines

For five years no taxes in Lou-tchéou
census 41 million, 726 anno domini

And HIEUN TSONG decreed Kung posthumous honours
That he shd/ be henceforth called prince not mere ' maistre '
in all rites

and we were sad that the north cities, Chepoutching

and Ngan-yong were in hands of the tartars

(*Tou-san*)

And there came a taozer babbling of the elixir

that wd/ make men live without end

and the taozer died very soon after that

And plotters cried out against the Queen Koué-fei

' a rebel's daughter ' and killed her

756 Tchang-siun fighting for SOU TSONG had need of arrows
and made then 1200 straw men which he set in dark
under wall at Yong-kieu

and the tartars shot these full of arrows And next night

Colonel Tchang set out real men, and the tartars withheld
their arrows

till Tchang's men were upon them

To SOU TSONG they sent rhinoceri and elephants dancing
and bowing, but when Li-yen

sent TÉ TSONG a memorial on the nuances of clouds our lord
TÉ TSONG replied that plentiful harvests were prognostics
more to

his taste than strange animals

or even new botanical specimens and other natural what-nots
Cock fighting wastes palace time

So they set up another tribunal

to watch mandarins

and no new temples to idols

700,000 men in the army

inkum 30 million tael silver
and in grain 20 million measures of 100 lbs each

Nestorians entered, General Kouo-tse-y
is named in their monument

Such bravery and such honesty, 30 years without rest
And more goddam Tartars bust loose again

better war than peace with these tartars
Taxes rising, Li-ching had a liaison

And TÉ-TSONG rode apart from his huntsmen in the hunting
by Sintien

and went into a peasant's house incognito

And said

we had good crops for two years or three years
and no war

And the peasant said bé, if we have had
good crops for two years or three years
you've got no taxes to pay to the Emperor

we used to pay twice a year and no extras
and now they do nothing but think up new novelties

We pay the usual tithe, and if there's a full crop
They come round to squeeze more of it out of us

and beat down our prices, and then
sell it back again to us
or else we have to get pack animals
or wear out our own, so that I can't keep a *tael* quiet
Does this mean contentment?'

Whereon TÉ TSONG did nothing
save exempt that one peasant from corvée

and then laid a tea tax
Empresses, rebels, tartars

six months without rain
Died TÉ-TSONG, the deceived

ad 805

LV

ad 805

O

RBEM bellis, urbem gabellis

implevit

And the troops not even paid

And TCHUN the new Lord was dying

but awoke to name Li-Chun his heir

And at this time died Ouei-Kao the just taxer

that set up pensions for widows

His temple stands to this day

that his soldiers built for him

Honour to TCHUN-TSONG the sick man

'Cut it' you bastard' said Lin-Yun

'Do you take my neck for a whetstone?'

And the rebel Lieou Pi was delighted

And the censors said Liki has hogged ten provinces' treasure

If these go to the national treasury

they will go out of circulation

the people thereby deprived,

so HIEN-TSONG threw this into commerce

仁者以財發身不
仁者以身發財

And yet he was had by the eunuchs,
the army 800 thousand
not tilling the earth

And half of the Empire tao-tse hochangs and merchants
so that with so many hochangs and mere shifters

three tenths of the folk fed the whole empire, yet
HIEN reduced the superfluous mandarins

and remitted taxes in Hoai

Li Kiang and Tien Hing were his ministers

remembering TCHING-OUANG, KANG,

HAN-OUEN and HAN KING TI

'Men are the basis of empire', said our lord HIEN-TSONG

yet he died of the elixir,

fooled by the eunuchs, and more Tou-san (tartars)

ad 820

were raiding

MOU-TSONG drove out the taozers

but refused to wear mourning for HIEN his father

The hen sang in MOU'S time, racin', jazz dancin'
and play-actors, Tartars still raidin'

MOU'S first son was strangled by eunuchs,

Came OUEN-TSONG and kicked out 3000 fancies

let loose the falcons

yet he also was had by the eunuchs after 15 years reign

OU-TSONG destroyed hochang pagodas,

spent his time duillin' and huntin'

Brass idols turned into ha'pence

chased out the bonzes from temples

46 thousand temples

chased out the eunuchs

and Tsai-gin whom he had wished to make empress

hanged herself after his death

saying I follow to the nine fountains'

So SIUEN decreed she shd/ be honoured as First Queen

of OU-TSONG

Ruled SIUEN with his mind on the 'Gold Mirror' of
a d 846 TAI TSONG

Wherein is written In time of disturbance
make use of all men, even scoundrels

In time of peace reject no man who is wise
HIEN said no rest for an emperor A little spark
lights a great deal of straw

SIUEN'S income was 18 million strings of a thousand
on salt and wine only
not counting grain, silk etc

(calculated at french louis d'or 1770

say about 90 milliyun pund sterling)

A man who remembered faces
and had by the taozers
tho' he stood for just price and sound paper
13 years on the throne

Y TSONG his son brought a jazz age HI-TSONG

a d 860 cock fights poverty archery
Squabbles of governors, eunuchs
Sun Te put out the Eunuchs
and got himself murdered

Then came little dynasties, came by murder, by treason, with
the Prince of TçIN rising

Li-ké-Yong is not dead' said Tchu
' for his son prolongs him'

whereas my sons are mere pigs and dogs

HIU cut down taxes and douanes
was hell on extorters

10 years chansons de gestes

Khitans rising, Yeliou Apaoki and Chuliu, some gal,
HIU, gallant, pugnacious So they said

In the city of Tching-tcheou are women like clouds
of heaven,

Silk, gold, piled mountain high

Take it before Prince Tçin gets there
Thus Ouang Yeou to the Khitan of Apaoki
whose son was lost in the mulberry forest
Thus came TçIN into Empire
calling themselves later TANG

a.d 923

hunters and jongleurs Comedians were the king's eyes
but unstable

Took Chou land in 70 days without disorder
A Prince this was, but no Emperor, paladin, useless to rule
Tartar Yuen ruled as protector
cut down taxes, analphabetic
And yet he set all the hawks loose,
said huntin' is hell on the crops

This Li-ssé Yuen, called MING TSONG, had eight years of
good reign

Li Tsongkou ruled his troops by affection
was Prince of Lou at this time
that is Kungfutseu's country

a.d 934

The dowager empress chose him
a great captain under MING TSONG
and they needed troops for defence against tartars
in Chéking-Tang's department
Called Apaoki son of Chuliu to assist them
And Chéking Tang founded a dynasty
coming up from the ranks

Dry spring, a dry summer
locusts and rain in autumn

and beyond that, lack of specie
tax collectors inhuman

Chuliu a great Queen of the Tartar
Te Kouang put the emperor in a temple
and supplied him with comforts
tartars put on chinese clothes

Ouan sou! ten thousand
evviva, evviva Lieou-Tchi-Yuen

a.d 947

Turk of the horde of Chato, set his city at Caifon fou
And the tartars called their dead emperor 'salted'
And it wd/ be now 13 years until SUNG
Teoui-tcheou said Lou land has produced only writers
Said TAI-TSOU KUNG is the master of emperoys
and they brought out Ou-tchao's edition, 953,
And TAI ordered himself a brick tomb with no flummery
no stone men sheep or tigers
CHI-TSONG in the thick by Tce-tchéou, against Han
and tartars
sent reserve troops to the left wing
while he held firm on the right,
saying now, that they think they have beaten us!
And CHI cleared out the temples and hochang
cleared out 30 thousand temples
and that left 26 hundred
with 60 thousand *bonzes* and *bonzesses*
Chou coin was of iron
And CHI'S men drove the Tang boats from the
Hoai-ho
all north of the great Kiang was to CHI-TSONG
who lent grain to Hoai-nan devast
Died Ouang-po the advisor
SUNG was for 300 years
Light was in his birth room and fragrance
as if it were almond boughs
Red the robe of his dynasty
pourvou que ça doure, said his mother
He said let brothers inherit
you are not here by virtush/
the last HAN was a minor
eunuchs, hochangs and taxers
princes get too much power
TCHAO KOUANG reviewed all capital sentences
took tax power from governors

and centered the army command
South Han was rotted with douanes
was rotted with tortures
Tsiuenpiu in snow had all Chou
and was sixty six days only in taking it And the
emperor

Sent his own coonskin coat to this general
who promptly went gay,

Five stars shone in Koue, five planets

TAI TSONG brought out the true BOOKS

and there arose in the province of Ssetchuen a revolt because of the greed of the mandarins

ad 978

Not content with their salaries

began to bleed merchants for licences

which new damn tax made money so scarce in that province
that men cdn't buy the necessities

ad 993

Therefore Ouang Siaopo of the people demanded just distribution

and they went against Tsing-chin city, and took
Pong

by violence and cut open the governor's belly
which they filled up with silver

(bit of what he had extorted)

and TAI TSONG reigned 22 years
caring for field work Meanwhile Jelly Hugo

the tartar, a Khitan, freed his people of taxes
and started old age relief Ghengis rising
And Tchin-Song declined a present of sables (marte zibbeline)
saying it was just as cold for the soldiers
and in ten four men cried once again Ouan Soui
may he live for 10 thousand years

TCHIN-TSONG

ouan soui, may he live for ten thousand years

who said don't worry about coming ages
the people need time to breathe

And he made terms with the tartars, paid 'em in
silk and in silver
to keep 'em quiet as far as the wall
And the King of Khitan set court at Tchongking
our lord TCHIN going mumbo
and they buried him with the tracts about heaven
ad 1022 which had wrought his dishonour

and GIN TSONG cleaned out the *taozers*
and the tartars began using books
Han, Khitan, tartar wars, boredom of
Money and all that, stabilization, probably racket
1069

And now Fou-Pié to whom we owed the peace of 1042 with
the tartars
returned and was kept and made minister
and CHIN-TSONG lived soberly
with no splurge of table or costumes
and at this time began Ngan
(or more fully Ouang-Ngan-che) to demand that they reset
the market tribunals,
posting every day what was on sale and what the right price
of it

as had been under TCHEOU emperors
and that a market tax shd/ go to the emperor from this
thereby relieving the poor of all douanes
giving them easy market for merchandise
and enlivening commerce
by making to circulate the whole realm's abundance
and said he knew how hard it wd/ be to find
personnel
to look after this, as when YAO had appointed Koen
who could not, and then YU who had drawn off the
flood water
And these changes annoyed, greatly, the bureaucrats

whom he sent to *confino*
that is the most stubborn
and got younger men to replace 'em
And Liu-hoei said Ngan was a twister
but the Emperor sent back Hoei's protest
So Hoei begged to retire, and
was sent out to Tengtcheou as governor
And Ngan saw land lying barren
because peasants had nowt to sow there
whence said Lend 'em grain in the spring time
that they can pay back in autumn
with a bit of an increase, this wd/ augment the reserve,
This will need a tribunal
and the same tribunal shd/ seek
equity
for all lands and all merchandise
according to harvest and soil
so that the emperor's tithes shd/ be proportionate
to the rarity or the abundance of merchandise
to make commerce more easy, that the folk be not
overburdened
nor yet the imperial revenue be made less
and Ngan made yet a third point
that was to fix the value of money
and to coin *enough* denars
that shd/ stay always on the same footing
and Fan-chungin protested
but
Hoei-king argued for Ngan
no man is forced to borrow this grain in spring time
if peasants find it no advantage
they will not come borrow it
and Sse-ma, said, all right in theory
but the execution will be full of abuse
they'll take it, but not bring it back

TSONG of TANG put up granaries
somewhat like those you want to establish
a measure of ten or twelve pounds cost no more than ten pence
and when the price was put up
they went on buying

and the whole province was ruined
CHIN stayed pro-Ngan, and it was suggested that
drought was due to Ngan's reforms,
whereto Ngan said droughts had happened before
and at the 12th moon of the 17th year of this Emperor
Ssé-ma Kouang, Fan Tsuyu and Lieou Ju offered the
HISTORY, called

ad 1084 *Tsé-tchi tong kien hang mou*

on the model of *Tso kieou ming*
and this began with the 23rd year of
OUEI-LIE of TCHEOU dynasty
and was in 294 books
Honour to CHIN-TSONG the modest
Lux enim per se omnem in partem
Reason from heaven, said Tcheou Tun-y
enlighteneth all things
seipsum seipsum diffundit, risplende
Is the beginning of all things, et effectu,
Said Ngan YAO, CHUN were thus in government
Died now the master of Nenuphar
Mandarins oppressing peasants to get back their grain loans,
and his dictionary is, they say, coloured with hochang
interpretations and Taozer, that is Ngan's
and merchants in Caifong put up their shutters in mourning
for Ssé-kouang

anti-tao, anti-bhud, anti-Ngan

whose rules had worked 20 years
till Ssé-kouang reversed 'em
Students went bhud rather than take Kung via Ngan,
Flood relief, due to Ngan?

joker somewhere?
came Tsai King pro-Ngan, probably crooked
and they put Ngan's plaque in a temple
HOEI went *taozer*, an' I suppose
Tsai ran to state usury The tartar lord
wanted an alphabet
by name Akouta, ordered a written tongue for Kin tartars

And a fox walked into the Imperial palace
and took his seat on the throne
a mad man ran shrieking change, tartars more tartars
tartars pass over Hoang-ho
And they used paper notes when coin was too heavy for
transport

and redeemed those notes at one third/
And there were ever all sorts of disturbers
For there were the tartars, Khitan, that had
taken the old Turk's country,
and these tartars are called also Leao
And there are Kin tartars, that were under Akouta
and these are called also Nutche, from noth of Corea,
and there were the hordes of Ghengiz (TAI-TSOU, Témougin)
of whom was CHI-TSOU or Koublai

Hoang ho, Hoang ho, tartars pass over Hoang ho
SUNG died of taxes and gumcracks
Mongrels in fish-skin (shagreen, or shark's skin)
till 1157 the Kin used coin made in China
and Oulo stopped swapping silk for the toys of Hia,

ad 1177

said men cannot eat jewels
Oulo of Kin, greatest of Kin, under him were books set

into Nutche

in his reign were only 18 beheaded
but his brat was run by his missus
and they had an ideological war
' mediocrity's childhood lasts into middle age '

they brought out a text book on music
GHINGIZ (Tchinkis) hearing of alphabets
hearing of *mores*
and saw a green unicorn speaking
fumee maligne in the underground 1219
said Yéliu Tchutsai tax, don't exterminate
you will make more if you tax 'em
this was a new idea to the mongols
who wanted to turn all land into grazing
and saw no use for human inhabitants
these mongrels bein' 'orsemen
Ten percent tax on wine, three and 1/3rd on necessities
mohammeds say different
make more anyhow if you tax 'em
SUNG falling, Antzar went against Kin
by Tang and Teng, let 'em pass

LVI

BILLETS, biglietti, as coin was too heavy for transport,
but redeemed the stuff at one third
And Ou-Kiai had another swat at the tartars
and licked 'em
And Yu-Tchong, governor of Kingtcheou in the Chensi
said my spies have told me etc/
easy to start a war,
not easy to finish one
SUNG died of levying taxes
gimcracks, SUNG died under HOEI the slider,
And there was a man named Tchinkis in Tartary
hearing of alphabets, morals, mores
and a man named Yeliu-Tchutsai
Yeliu apaoki Ouanyen akouta,
of Kin, of Khitan, and Genghis of Yuen,
hearing of alphabets
and Yeliu Tchutsai said to Ogatai
tax, don't exterminate
You'll make more by taxing the blighters
thus saved several milliyum lives of those chinamen
Bojars thought land was for grazing
ten percent tax on hooch, 3 $\frac{1}{3}$ rd on necessities
And they tried to stop the Tartars on Hoang Ho
day falls like a fluttering flag
East princes went by the valley of box wood
to cover Mt Kuai with a palace .
'There is', said the Taozers,
'A medicine that gives immortality'
and ships sent (li Sao) to Japan
Mt Tai Haku is 300 miles from heaven
lost in a forest of stars,
Slept on the pine needle carpet

sprinkled horse blood
praying no brave man be born among Mongols
Ouen yan Tchin hochang of Kin

YAO, CHUN, YU controller of waters
Bridge builders, contrivers of roads
gave grain to the people
kept down the taxes
Hochang, eunuchs, taoists and ballets
night-clubs, gumcracks, debauchery
Down, down! Han is down
Sung is down
Hochang, eunuchs, and taozers
empresses' relatives, came then a founder
saying nothing superfluous
cleared out the taozers and grafters, gave grain
opened the mountains
Came taozers, hochang and debauchery
And litterati fought fiercer than other men to keep out the
mogul
drifting dung-dust from the North
Hochang southward like rabbits
half a million in one province only
mus ingens, ingens, noli meum granum comedere
No slouch ever founded a dynasty
Died Kin Lusiang, historian and Confucian
all mulberries frozen in Pa Yang
Where were two million trees and beyond that
Litterati fought fiercer than other men
Hail breaking the trees and walls
in I-Tching-tcheou

Crops gone
Against Ogotai's catapults Nik-ia-su used powder
May the white birds remember this warrior, good at logistics
Ozin (Wodin) Youriak had 'em set out mulberry trees

堯
舜
禹

禹

Ghenso was for no taxes, grew up as a labourer
A hundred *chi* of rice for ten denars

 that is an 1/2 ounce of silver

ZinKwa observed that gold is inedible
Stored grain against famine

 observed that jade is inedible

And they used invisible writing

 in Ten Bou's time came a white phoenix
and in this time was Yeliu Tchutsai

Meng Kong still held against Mogols

Han, Lang, Ouen, Kong,

Mie, Kien, Tchong, King

Fou, Pong, Chun King

 gone

Vendome, Beaugency, Notre Dame de Clery,
and they took law against Yeliu, but his leaving
was 13 flutes, his lute and his library

 to refute charge of embezzlement

And after him died Meng Kong

 Kujak was crowned

And the first day they put on their white clothes

 and the second day red robes

and the third day were all lords in violet,
scarlet the fourth day, and Kujak went against Hungary
made war on Poland, on Prussia

 and Mengko took off taxes

And in Cai Fong they made a grain dividend

 and gave instruction in farming

 ploughs, money, ammassi

YAO, SHUN, YU, Kung

TCHIN OUANG, OUEN, Ghengiz Khan

And Mengko went into Bagdad, went into Kukano
 and died by the wall at Ho-tcheou

Ogotai reigned for nine years

Kublai ascended Mt Hsianglou
the Kiang full of war junks
that SUNG thought security
1225/65 LI TSONG believed his news service
wrongly
Kublai before him
and about him damned rascals, courtesans, palace
women
Cliques, easy wars without justice
And Kublai said Sung laws very beautiful
unlike their conduct
Kiassé harmed SUNG more than Mongols
North is the cradle of mongols
Pasepa gave them their alphabet
1000 words mongol, and 41 letters
SUNG sank by Yai island The line of Ghengiz called YUEN
ad 1278 this dynasty mo'gol
Hoang-ho's fount in a sea of stars
Ouang tchi slew Ahama Ouen Tiensiang was faithful
War scares interrupt commerce Money was now made of brass
and profit on arms went to the government
wine taxed high, settlers licensed
Lou-chi brought back the grafters (Ahama's)
and boosted the tea tax
Tchin-kin disgusted by the size of the tax receipts
and L Sieuen staved off a war with Japan
staved off a war on Annam
said Taxes are not abundance
Yeliu resumed the imperial college, gathering scholars
KUBLAI was a buggar for taxes
Sangko stinking with graft
Ouantse made a law code
eliminated 250 tribunals, that mostly did nowt but tax
ad 1295 KUBLAI died heavy with years
his luck was good ministers, save for the treasury

' As hunger alone drove them to brigandage
they wd/ continue bandits till fed '

 This known in the time of TIMOUR

The last SUNG fled in what was left of a navy
 went down in sea waves, came mongols
of Ghengiz

 rose KUBLAI

HIA, CHANG, TCHEOU

 were great lines till Kungfutseu

Then were HAN

 TCIN

 TANG

 SUNG

 b c 202

 a d 265

 a d 618

 a d 950

Then these mongols or YUEN

 Ghengiz, Ogotai, KUBLAI KHAN

 that came into Empire

From the Isle of Yai, no more SUNG counting
and mogols stood over all China

89 years more till MING came, 1368
that is from Ghengiz an hundred and 60 (Cambuskin)

And in south province Tchin Tiaouen had risen
and took the city of Tchang tcheou
offered marriage to Ouang Chi,
who said It is an honour

I must first bury Kanouen His body is heavy
His ashes were light to carry
Bright was the flame for Kanouen

 Ouang Chi cast herself into it, Faithful forever

 High the hall TIMOUR made her

And in the 8th moon the public works and corvee department
presented GIN TSONG a volume on mulberry culture
by Miao Haokien where he explains in detail the

 growing of silk worms

 and of unwinding cocoons

and the Emperor had this engraved with all diagrams
and distributed throughout all China
nor had any emperor more care to find men of merit—
doing what KUBLAI had intended—

ad than had Aiuipata called GIN TSONG

1312/20 (Algaptou khan) honouring Kung with the rites
And his son died of assassins

died of the gang of Tiemoutier, lamas, foés,
shit and religion always stinking in concord
Came Jason against these assassins
came CHUNTI last of the mogul
Two million families went down in famine
blood rained on the high land
green hair came down like rain

Hanjong levelled the temples
his folk burst into joy
to put land back under tillage

CHUNTI came to the college, as had not in 12 years of reign
gave a silver seal to Kung's epigon
but gangsters continued
a pirate declined to turn mandarin,
a comet exploded in Pleiades

Hoang-ho shifted its bed
and they said that the Mile Buddha
had come down to turn out the mogul,

pseudo-Sung put on red hats

Tienouan beat the rebels, Taipou was killed by rebels
Singki respected

and the lamas put on a ballet for CHUNTI
in ivory headgear

castagnettes crinkling and clacking, and a Tang dance
without fancy clothes

Kongpei said to Toto Don't open dispatches
Dragon barge drifted with music

Statue poured water amidship

Said now YUENTCHANG

suis fils d'un pauvre laboureur

In a village of Ssetcheou in the province of Kiangnan
at seventeen was made shaveling

then enrolled under Tsehing the captain

This is called Destiny

Schicksal to bring peace to the Empire

Li, Su, Tong and I

were four musketeers

We were workmen in the same village

we were plain sojers together

If we can take Chantong province, we can take Pekin

(and did so, 1368)

He said to Su Ta Do as you deem

CHANG, CHOU, and HAN rose by talents

Once we four were lucky to have even canvas coats

Mongols are fallen

from losing the law of Chung Ni

(Confucius)

HAN came from the people

How many fathers and husbands are fallen

Make census

Give rice to their families

Give them money for rites

Let rich folk keep their goods by them

Let the poor be provided

I came not against YUEN

but against grafters and rebels

I rebelled not against KUBLAI, not against Ghengizkhan

but against lice that ate their descendants

TAI TSONG

KAO TSEU

TAI TSOU

and now HONG YOUNG three hundred, three hundred

仲尼

each had 300 years by the mandate
five cycles of 60 years
Mongols were an interval

YAO

堯
舜

SHUN

漢
周

HAN

TCHEU

'Once again war is over Go talk to the savants'
He gave fur coats to the troops in Ninghia
Showed no xenophobia Moguls wd/ not have Chinese in office
In Pekin he paid the soldiers
To peasants he gave allotments
gave tools and yoke oxen
No eunuchs to serve save as domestics
'Don't believe all you are told by officials
'I suggest', said HONG YOUNG, 'that you get a faculty
a good faculty before increasing the number of students'

He declined arab cosmetics

Capn Ye-ouang built an ice wall
to keep off the Yuen

which they took for a real wall
'Coreans are gentle by nature'

and that year the Emperor died

Five planets were in conjunction

In '84 died General Li-ouen, in '85 Su Ta
in 1386 peace

HONG VOU declined a treatise on Immortality
offered by Taozers, Et

En l'an trentunième de son Empire

l'an soixante de son eage

HONG VOU voyant ses forces affoiblir
dict Que la vertu t'inspire, Tchu-ouen

Vous, mandarins fideles, lettres, gens d'armes

Aidez mon petit-fils a soutenir
La dignité de cest pouvoir

le poids de son office
Et comme au Prince OUEN TI

jadis des HAN

Faictes moi mes funerailles

LVII

AND when KIEN OUEN was throned
 his uncle set to unthrone him, saying
 As Tcheou-kong looked after Tching-ouang his
 nephew
 protect him from the guiles of his ministers
 And when the palace cd/ no more hold out
 they remembered a box left by HONG YOUN
 wherein was written

Go out by the gate of Kouemen
 Under night dark, follow the aqueduct till you come to the
 temple of Chin Lo-koan
 And in the red chest was habit of hochang
 and diploma of hochang
 Nine men went with KIEN OUEN TI
 and at Kouemen gate, messire Ouangchin, the taoist
 beat with his head on the ground, crying Ouan Soui
 may you live for 10,000 years

ad 1403

HONG YOUN came to me in a vision
 saying go to the gate at Kouemen
 and that I row you to Chin-lo-koan
 Were nine mandarins, were Yang-long and Ye Hihien
 that went thus with KIEN TI, took monkhood,
 and he was wandering for 35 years until YNG-TSONG
 from one hiding place to another
 YONG LO did 20 years heavy police work
 To whom came an envoi from Bengal
 And Malacca came into our Empire,
 And YANG LO commanded a 'summa'
 that is that the gist of the books be corrected
 And Mahamou sent in tribute of horses

ad 1409

ad 1415

GIN TSONG was ten months on the throne
 Under tartars had all gone feudal And in 1430 was peace

Came YNG-TSONG a child of eight years,
eunuchs as wet-rot in the palace

HONG VOU restored Imperial order
yet now came again eunuchs, taozers and hochang

Armourers worked day and night
YUKIEN burnt the forage round Pekin

against tartar horses
this was in days of KING TI

Fan-kuang took burning arrows
and lances of the sort that one throws
Yesien, Peyen, Tiemour came up under the walls at Pekin
Che-heng and Yukien were defenders

'no longer amused by their promises'
In '52 was Emperor's grain ration

for famine in Honan, for famine in Shantung
a million six hundred thousand measures of grain
And for war they made 15 foot carrochs
with a case slung below for provisions

(vide Valturio)
and a cannon to forward, a turret bordered with lances
we had a thousand such carrochs
counting they wd/ fill a field of four *li*
and these were never brought into action

ad 1459 Died Yukien the restorer, that had so vile a reward
by his own hand, in prison

Ché-heng turned to magicians
a man full of himself

Now were the new maps published There was a rebellion
of eunuchs
HIEN TSONG the idolater did posthumous honour to Yukien
decreed Kungfutseu was an Emperor

to be so held in all rites,
Drove out the taozers and hochang
yet for one eunuch, Hoai-ngan, one might forgive many
eunuchs

Tho' they tried a star chamber
and held it all of four years
till HIEN TSONG removed them
another Lord seeking elixir
seeking the transmutation of metals
seeking a word to make change



HOAI of SUNG was nearly ruined by taozers
HIEN of TANG died seeking elixir
and in '97 they made a law code

a bear walked into Pekin unnoticed
though they strafed the watch for allowing it
and there were 53 million folk in the Empire
at tribute average of five measures

of, say, 100 lbs each

'OU TI of LÉANG, HOEI-TSONG of SUNG
were more than all other Emperors

Laoist and foéist, and came both to an evil end
To hell with the pyramid

YAO and SHUN lived without any such monument
TCHEOU KONG and Kungfutseu certainly wd/ not have
ordered one

nor will it lengthen YR MAJESTY'S days

It will shorten the lives of YR subjects
they will, many of 'em, die under new taxes'

Died HIAO TSONG aged 36, after peace and his 18 years ad 1505
on the throne

And 8 bloody eunuchs conspired with Lieu,

he was a writer of verses,
in fact he said he wd/ like to resign
and she (TCHANG CHI) told them to lay hold of Kiang-ping
and they found in his cellarage
70 caskets of gold
2 thousand 200 caskets of silver
500 caskets of mixed
400 great plates, gold and silver
not to count silk of the first grade, pearls,
cut stones and jewels
Came again Mansour the tartar
and tartars said they wanted a market for horses
Jap sailors drove chinks to embargo
' no trade save with our *regnicoles*'
And were five planets in the constellation of Yng-che
CHI-TSONG did rites at the MING tombs
on Mt Tien-cheou
Japs burnt the salt works at Hai men

Oua-chi led troops against them
 who called themselves 'wolves of our Lady'
And Japs feared only this lady Oua-chi
Pirates almost took Fou-kien

LVIII

SINBU put order in Sun land, Nippon, in the beginning
of all things
where were DAI till Shogun Joritomo
These Dai were of heaven descended, so saying
Gods were their forebears Till the Shogun
or crown general put an end to internal wars
And DAI were but *reges sacrificioli* after this time
in Miaco, with formalities
wearing gold-flowered robes
At each meal was a new clay dish for their service
' Descended from Ten Seo DAISIN
that had reigned for a million years '
All these lords say they are of heaven descended
and they ran into debt to keep up appearance
they were there busy with sciences, poetry, history
dancing, in Miaco, and music, playing at jeu de paume and
escrime
with a garrison to keep watch on 'em
and to keep 'em from interfering with business
So came a ' butler to a person of quality '
Messire Undertree
a slave, in Sa Mo a fish-vendor
a stud-keeper,
that made war on Corea
and was called WAR GOD post mortem
And because of the hauteur of
Portagoose prelates, they drove the Xtians out of Japan
till were none of that sect in the Island
ad 1578 And in the 5th moon of the 20th year of OUAN LI
with ships new conditioned
Messire Undertree went against the Lord Lipan
boozing king of Korea

and four towns opened their gates to the Nippons
and he, Undertree, came to Pinyang the chief city
destroying the royal tombs
and the Koreans ran yowling to China
seeking help of the emperor OUAN LI
At this time were 'the pirates incorporate'
Ku ching the imperial tutor said I was seduced
by impostaers
CHIN SONG had come aged 10 to the throne

And on t'other side was the question of horse fairs, and tartars
of whom were Nutche or savage,
these traded at Kaiyuen
and the other great hordes, Pe and Nan-koan
that were beyond the great wall fighting each other
and the Nutche gave refuge to mongols
when the mongrels were driven from China by MING lords
and they were so poor they were driven to peddling
ginseng, beaver pelts horse hair
and fur of martes zibbeline
seven such hordes united, and drove MING before them
But Nutche of Nankoen, first fought the wild Nutché
in the 4th year of Suen Te

They stopped paying tribute 1430 or thereabouts
and a diplomat said to the Tartars

You have lost yr/ market for ginseng
you have lost horse fairs
by fighting each other

And on t'other side, was Undertree making war in Korea
and Pere Ricci brought a clock to the Emperor
that was set in a tower

And Ku Tchang wasn't safe, even buried,
Court ladies in cabal, gangsters set to defame him
till his son hanged himself from the worry

And the eunuchs of Tientsin brought Pere Mathieu to court
where the Rites answered
Europe has no bonds with our empire
and never receives our law
As to these images, pictures of god above and a virgin
they have little intrinsic worth Do gods rise boneless to heaven
that we shd/ believe your bag of their bones?
The Han Yu tribunal therefore considers it useless
to bring such novelties into the PALACE,
we consider it ill advised, and are contrary
to receiving either these bones or père Mathieu

The emperor CHIN TSONG received him

ten thousand brave men, ten thousand
desperate sieges
like bells or a ghazel
treacheries, and romances,
and now the bull tanks didn't work
from the beginning of China, great generals, faithful adherents,
To echo, desperate sieges, sell outs
bloody resistance, and now the bull tanks didn't work
sieges from the beginning of time until now
sieges, court treasons and laziness
Against order, lao, bhud and lamas,
night clubs, empresses' relatives, and hoang miao,
poisoning life with mirages, ruining order, TO KALON
And Ti Koen heard cries from the forest
whence came the bull tanks
came great cars built like ships fifteen feet high
by a hundred, three deckers
carried on great wheels of stone
drawn each by an hundred or more hundred oxen
But Tchu-ye and his men
made their sortie
Cast petards that frightened the oxen,

thereby war cars were turned over
and Tchu-ye's men slaughtered the siegers

HOAI TSONG fell before tartars, 5 ly from Tsunhoa
TAI TSONG of Manchu took them the law from China
forbad manchus marry their sisters

Yellow belt for the Emperor

red belt for the princess of blood

Told all to cut off their pig tails

and south Ming had to fear more from rottenness inside
than from the Manchu north and north east

Li koen viceroy had spent all this money, *not* paying the
troops

who turned bandit

And the Lord of MANCHU wrote to the MING lord saying
We took arms against oppression

and from fear of oppression

not that we wish to rule over you

When in Suen fou I met with YR officers
I sacrificed on this oath, a black bull to earth
a white horse to the Spirit of Heaven

although they were quite subordinate officers
I did this from respect to YR PERSON

as peace oath

to show that we wanted peace

Whereto all my actions have tended

I offered to extradite criminals
to give back droves stolen

And to this offer I had no answer

I don't mean no proper answer

I had no answer whatever

And Kong Yeou came to join TAI TSONG

and Tai sent an hetman to greet this Kong, rebel,
who came with boats arms munitions and furniture,
an hundred thousand folk came with Kong Yeou

And TAI TSONG said No tarts favoured of heaven
have stayed boxed within their own customs

Moguls took letters from lamas
I a free lord without overlord
will adopt such law as I like, in my right to adopt it
I take letters from China

which is not to say that I take orders from any man
I take laws, but not orders

Thereafter he graded his officers
Aba tchan, Maen tchan, Tihali tchan
on mandarin system
and four more islands came to him
and he TAI set exams in the Chinese manner
for 16 bachelors, first class
31 bachelors, seconds, and 181 thirds
and he made a Berlitz, Manchu, Chinese and mongul
and gave prizes, and camped next year Kourbang tourha
Here Mongrels came to him, and thence into China southward
by gorges

the gorges of Ho-che near Ton,
and by Tai chen gorge west of Taitong
naming Chensi as next place of muster
(TAI TSONG, son of TAI TSOU, ruling from Mougden)

1625/35

Chose learning from Yao, Shun and Kungfutseu,
from Yu leader of waters
And in the seventh moon this monarch of Tartary
coming near unto Suen-hoa-fou wrote to the governor

Your sovran treats me as enemy
without asking what forces my action
you are, indeed, subjects of a great realm
but the larger that empire, the more shd/ it strive toward peace
If children are cut off from parents
if wives can not see their husbands
if yr houses are devast and your riches carried away

this is not of me but of mandarins

Not I but yr/ emperor slaughters you
and yr/ overlords who take no care of yr/ people
and count soldiers as nothing

And toward the end of the 8th moon

Tengyun sent in dispatches I have beaten the tartars

I have slaughtered great numbers Which he had not.
Whereup TAI TSONG wrote him I will send a thousand
to meet any ten thousand

If you fear to risk that, send a thousand

I will meet them with an hundred

Hoping this will teach you not to lie to your Emperor

And after the next raid offered peace

And after vain waiting an answer
His tartar folk again asked him to be Emperor
and he said If the King of Corea accepts me
Whereon the Tartars wrote the King of Corea

Eight ROYAL PRINCES OF MANCHU
18 great lords of our banners to the King of Corea
As heaven appears to desire it

we accept our King to be Emperor
having begged him to take this mandate

The Mogul princes have joined us
HONG YOUNG brought the land under one rule
Before him the Kin were united
and after them was YUEN, entirety
And the Mongols wrote to Corea
49 PRINCES MOGUL, to the King of Corea
200 years under MING

and now turn against them
because of the crimes of their mandarins

we join Manchu to make end of oppression
The weakness of the Ming troops, the faithlessness
of their commanders

show that their MANDATE is fallen
we now recognize TAI TSONG of MANCHU
Our blood in his service
For two years we have besought him to take IMPERIAL title
Four hundred thousand Mogul, their quivers and arrows
are back of this

And Corea replied in the negative
And next year TAI TSONG took throne
third moon, 1635 anno domini

Put the three races in office
as moguls after Ghengis had not done
and continued the raiding

round Peking, into Shantung (gallice Chantong)
and into Kiangnan, returning with plunder
Thus until Ousan invited them to put down the rebels

Rice was at one mark silver the measure
in Kai fong
and human meat sold in market

Litse's gangsters over all Honan
Li Sao weep, weep over Kai fong, Kientsong the bloody
and Litse called himself Emperor

Ming troops were unpaid
Eunuchs devoured the taxes, the Prime minister
could not get hold of them
And the castrats opened the gates of Pekin to rebels
till HOEI died hung in his belt
and there was blood in the palace Li Sao, Li Sao,
wrong never ending

Likoue faithful to death, and then after
and in this day Ousan asked in the Manchu
TAI TSONG was dead these two years,
his brothers ruling as counsel
Atrox MING, atrox finis
the nine gates were in flame

Manchu with Ousan put down many rebels
Ousan offered to pay off these Manchu
who replied then with courtesy
we came for Peace not for payment
came to bring peace to the Empire
in Pekin they cried OUAN SOUI
a thousand, ten thousand years, A NOI
ejen, ouan soui, Ousan, Ousan
peace maker Ousan, in the river, reeds,
flutes murmured Ousan
Brought peace into China, brought in the Manchu
Litse thought to gain Ousan,
roused Ousan and Ousan
remembered his father
dead by the hand of Litse
τάδ' ὠδ' ἔχει

LIX

DE libro CHI-KING sic censeo
wrote the young MANCHU, CHUN TCHI,
less a work of the mind than of affects
brought forth from the inner nature
here sung in these odes
Urbanity in externals, virtu in internals
some in a high style for the rites
some in humble,
for Emperors, for the people
all things are here brought to precisions
that we shd/ learn our integrity
that we shd/ attain our integrity
Ut animum nostrum purget, Confucius ait, dirigatque
ad lumen rationis
perpetuale effecto/
That this book keep us in due bounds of office
the norm
show what we shd/ take into action,
what follow within and persistently
CHI KING ostendit incitatque Vir autem rectus
et libidinis expers ita domine servat
with faith, never tricky, obsequatur parentis
nunquam deflectat
all order comes into such norm
igitur meis encomiis, therefor this preface
CHUN TCHI anno undecesimo

(a d 1655)

periplum, not as land looks on a map
but as sea bord seen by men sailing
Now tarters in the murk night
sent great numbers of sojers with lanthorns
which they held up very high

and thus spread light on proceedings
causing great fear in Nanking

so the last mingsters fled out by the Tchinkiang road
And the ammiral put to sea thinking perhaps that
a few minutes more resistance

wd/ be of no mortal use

And on the tenth came an officer

to say that the port was in tartar hands
But MiLord the Prince and his eating companions
were in no shape to take in the message

They weren't sober till the following midnight
whereon they skedaddled

And the Nankings set up a new emperor
And the order to off pigtails stiffened resistance
put new guts into mingsters

Kouei born to ill fortune

no mingster cd/ trust any other, cd/ agree with any six others
utilite publique, motif trop eleve

for vile courtiers

and when the young MANCHU was 14 they gave him to

wife a mogul

and took in Galileo's astronomy,

chucked the mohametan

And there came a hong-mao or red-headed Dutchman

And the portagoose to Macao

and they say that the Emperor CHUN TCHI
died of sorrow, for the death of one of his queens

an officer's wife who had risen

And the four regents put eunuchs out of high office

a thousand purged out of palace

and a half ton block of iron inscribed

Let there be no Eunuch in office hereafter

And in '64 they putt out the Xtians

Portageese were confined to Macao

Thus KANG HI

who played the spinet on Johnnie Bach's birthday
do not exaggerate/ he at least played on some such instrument
and learned to pick out several tunes (european)
and were demarcated the borders of Russia
with a portagoose and a frog priest to interpret
to whom each a robe brocaded with dragons
but not embroidered

and short coats of martin, satin lining, gold buttons
Pereira and Gerbillon
made mandarins second order

And that embassy went out via Mt Paucity
and paid visit to the *bo fo*, the lama who dies not
as he sat on a pair of great cushions
one brocade and the other plain yellow
who blessed them with tea and a luncheon

and in another room assez mal propre
singing his prayers was another

and in yet another temple apartment another said frankly
he didn't see how he cd/ have lived in another body
before this and in any case had no such remembrance
but only the *bo fo*'s word

and they went on toward the Hans of Kalkas
where they got order to turn about and come home
was a war on between Eleutes and Kalkas
and to tell the Oros (the O Rossians) to meet 'em at Selinga
or some other place on the frontier

to determine frontiers
which they accomplished next year at Nipchou

With these ambassadors were a lot of domestics
five thousand 800 sojers
and a spot of artillery

who all passed the gt wall at Cha houkoen
And KANG walked to his grandmother's funeral
a distance of 500 ly from the capital

And this embassy was concerning the Amur frontier
coming from Petersburg
but we wanted our martin sables, our huntin'
that was on the north side of the Amur
where are mountains and great lakes in the valleys
Year 28th of KANG HI, under the 7th moon
was this treaty in latin with copies in tartar and muscovite
and the chinks swore by the god of Xtians
thinking nothing else wd/ have more force with the muscovites
' To spare further bloodshed on our frontiers
we here near the town of Nipchou

swear peace solid, eternal

state that boundary stones shall be set

Pray we to the GOD of all things
who seeth our hearts
that if any man here have reservation
or plot his own profit
in violence to this treaty
he die before he reach a ripe age

So the envoys

embraced to the music of instruments
and the rhoosians (Orosians) served a sort of lunch
to the chinese ambassadors

confitures and three sorts of wine
vintage of europe

and this was due to the frog and the portagoose
Gerbillon and Pereira
to Gerbillon in the most critical moment
that he kept their tempers till they came to conclusion

LX

So the Jesuits brought in astronomy
(Galileo's, an heretic's)
music and physics from Europe,
Grimaldi, Intorcetta, Verbiest,
Koupekin Subject of yr/ Majesty,
prescribed of the tribune of rites
True that the Europeans have passed zealously many dangers
and have brought us astronomy, and founded cannon
which have served us in civil wars,
and that one shd/ reward their services in negotiating with
the ORosians

They have not made any trouble

We permit lamas, hochangs and taotses to go to
their churches

It wd/ seem unwarranted to forbid only these Europeans
to go to their temples We deem therefore
that they be so permitted

indiscriminate to pray and burn perfumes

3rd day 2nd moon of the 31st year of KANG HI
17 grandees of the Empire, whereof eleven cabinet ministers
of this EMPEROR

Les pères Gerbillon, Fourteres, Bournat
took quinine to the palace, anno domini 1693
Hence the Jesuit church in Pekin in the Hoang Tchang
that is the palace enclosure

And Feyenkopf in the Kaldan war
was fighting Eleutes and Mohamedans and the
Emperor shot six quail *de suite* with six arrows
and sent the Crown Prince an Eleute horse
saying I don't know that chines bean fodder will sut him
Herewith some Kalkas sheep for prime mutton
yr affectionate father KANG HI

Hoang Ho is frozen In fact the Ortes country seems to be
pretty much as we thought it in Pekin,
small huntin' quite pleasant, a lot of pheasants and hares
pasturage excellent Hoang Ho fruz 1/2 a ft thick
Ortes very orderly, have lost none of their mongol habits,
their princes in concord, no usury
Clever especially in lookin' after their animals,
clumsy bowmen, but hit their mark
And General Feyenkopf wrote him
that the Eleutes had caved in
and KANG HI gave a fur cap to the envoy
and his (KANG HI'S) horse sweat pink
as in legend the horses of Taouen land, the
Tien ma, or horses of heaven
and this horse in particular had been taken in the battle of
Tchaomed
and they had a grand show in Pekin for next new year's
Mongols, Kaldans and Eleutes
'It is easy after this to be sure
that all lamas are traitors
Keep these prisoners in separate rooms,
sold to the Tipa who is a liar I have taken
the sun $38^{\circ} 34'$
1 e one degree 20 less here than in Pekin'

KANG HI

Dogs bark only at strangers And at Paichen
KANG HI was pleased with the pasture land,
delayed his return to the capital,
stayed stag-hunting outside the great wall
while Kalda had grabbed Samarkand and
Bokara for the mohammeds
1699 peace year in all Tartary
Grimaldi, Pereira, Tony Thomas and Gerbillon
sent in their *placet* sic
European litterati

having heard that the Chinese rites honour Kung-fu-tseu
and offer sacrifice to the Heaven etc/
and that their ceremonies are grounded in reason
now beg to know their true meaning and in particular
the meaning of terms for example Material
Heaven and Changti meaning? its ruler?
Does the *manes* of Confucius
accept the grain, fruit, silk, incense offered
and does he enter his cartouche?
The European church wallahs wonder if this can be reconciled
And the archbish of Antioch spent a year in Canton
mousing round but not coming to Pekin
but was, next year, permitted,
Monseigneur Maillard de Tournon
from Clemens, papa (Number XI) the Kiao Hoang
and the Portagoose king sent an envoy
and they cured KANG HI with wine from the Canaries
w'ich putt 'em up a jot higher
And too much rice went to Batavia
so our lord KANG layed an embargo
(a bit before Tommy Juffusun's)
and a tsong-ping or second class mandarin
putt up a petition
AGAINST Europes and Xtianity
That there had been nine red boats into Macao
Dutchmen, red-heads or Englanders
Japan, sez Tching mao, is the only considerable kingdom
to east of us
and Japan kept peace even all through the great Ming rebellion
Siam and Tonkin pay tribute,
only danger to us is from these Europeans
by Hong-mao I mean any nordic barbarian
there are Yenkeli and Yntsa (meanin' froggies)
and Holans
all equally barbarous

I have knocked around at sea for some years
and the Dutch are the worst of the lot of them,

poifk tigurs,

their vessels stand any wind and carry a hundred cannon
if ten of 'em get into Canton

who knows what cd/ happen

I think we shd/ stop this danger at source
or at least make 'em disarm before coming into our harbours
or have 'em come in one at a time

or unlade in a fortress

They wormed into Japan via Manilla they have been
kicked out but still try to get in again

They spend money, gather the dregs of the people, make maps
I don't know what they are up to

and that's not my province

All I know is they refuged in Manilla

And now they are top dog in Manilla

I rest my case in the tribunals of Empire
trusting that this bind-weed will not be permitted

to root in and fortify

Humbly to yr MAJESTY

Tching Mao, a sea captain

Dug up edict of '69

PERMIT only Verbiest and his colleagues

We vote to pardon all converts

provided they pull down their churches, and again May eleventh
MISSIONARIES have well served in reforming our

mathematics

and in making us cannon

and they are therefore permitted to stay
and to practice their own religion but

no chinese is to get converted

and they are not to build any churches

47 europeans have permits

they may continue their cult, and no others

Jesuits appealed that they be not
confounded with Dutchmen

Let stay, if wd/ promise never see Europe again
various churches were levelled and
there came an embassy from PETER of Russia

1720

with cavalcade and drawn sabres
and a new bloke from the Kiao-hoang of Roma
Tibet was brought under and '22 was a peace year
The Emp'r went huntin' as usual
and tiger huntin' in Hailse and died the 20th of this month
at 8 in the evening

' no DYNASTY has come in with such justice
as ours has I have not wasted the treasures of empire
considering them as the blood of the people

3 million a year on river embankments

I order that YONG TCHING succeed me
THOU SHALT NOT

lend money to sojers
Huntin' keeps manchu fit
 avoid the hot summer in Pekin'
He began taking trips into Tartary
History translated to manchu Set up board of translators
Verbiest, mathematics
Pereira professor of music, a treatise in chinese and manchu
Gerbillon and Bouvet, done in manchu

 revised by the emperor as to questions of style
A digest of philosophy (manchu) and current
Reports on the memoires des academies
des sciences de Paris
Quinine, a laboratory set up in the palace
He ordered 'em to prepare a total anatomy, et
qu'ils veillèrent à la purete du langage

et qu'on n'employât que des termes propres
(namely CH'ing ming)

一
名

En son Palais divers ateliers
wanted the best European models
fer paintin' an' scuppchure, his works in one hundred volumes
wuz emperor KANG HI 61 years
from 1662 and came after him

LXI

YONG TCHING
his fourth son, to honour his forebears
and spirits of fields
of earth
heaven
utility public
sought good of the people, active, absolute, loved
No death sentence save a man were thrice tried
and he putt out Xtianity
chinese found it so immoral
his mandarins found this sect so immoral
'The head of a sect' runs the law 'who deceives folk
'by pretending religion, ought damn well to be strangled'
No new temples for any hochang, taoists or similars
sic in lege
False laws are that stir up revolt by pretense of virtue
Anyone but impertinent fakers wd have admitted
the truth of the Emperor's answer
What I say now I say as Emperor
Applied to this daily and all day
Not seeing my children not seeing the Empress
till the time of mourning be ended
Xtians being such sliders and liars
Public kitchen in famine
Public works for the unemployed, 1725,
a dole, nothing personal against Gerbillon and his
colleagues, but
Xtians are disturbing good customs
seeking to uproot Kung's laws
seeking to break up Kung's teaching
Officers at Tientsing
who faked rice distribution

and gave bad rice to the needy
can damn well pay up what they have embezzled
Lieu-yu-y, state examiner said

Put magazines in the 4 towns of Chan-si
(that there be set up a fondeg)
Look whom you choose to administer
that these be not the overworked Governors
To keep out graft if any man have loaned rice in secret
A 100,000 pund capital

wd/ mean Thirty thousand great measures
At moderate price we can sell in the spring
to keep the market price decent
And still bring in a small revenue
which should be used for getting more next crop
AMMASSI or sane collection,
to have bigger provision next year,
that is, augment our famine reserve
and thus to keep the rice fresh in store house
IN time of common scarcity, to sell at the just price
in extraordinary let it be lent to the people
and in great calamities, give it free

Lieu-yu-y

Approved by the EMPEROR

(Un fontego *)
And in every town once a year
to the most honest citizens a dinner
at expense of the emperor
no favour to men over women
Manchu custom very old, revived now by YONG TCHING
An' woikinmen thought of If proper in field work
get 8th degree button and

right to sit at tea with the governor
One, european, a painter, one only admitted
And Pope's envoys got a melon

And they druv out Lon Coto fer graftin'
sent him to confino to watch men breakin' ground

He had boosted the salt price

And they received the volumes of history
with a pee-rade with portable cases like tabernacles
the dynastic history with solemnity

' I cant ', had said KANG HI

' Resign ' said Victor Emanuel, you Count Cavour can resign
at your convenience

' To comfort the soul of my father
Emperor now defunct and in heaven ', said YONG TCHING,
Don't think that soft talk is wanted
you write down what you take for the facts
call pork pork in your proposals
your briefs shd/ be secret and sealed and our Emperor
will publish at his discretion

Eleventh month 23rd day for ceremonial ploughing
(I take it december)

Out by the Old Worker's Hill
YONG ploughed half an hour
three princes, nine presidents did their stuff
and the peasants in gt/ mass sang the hymns
befitting this field work

as writ in LI KI in the old days
And they sowed grain and in autumn the grain of that field
was for ceremonial purposes put in sacks of Imperial
yellow as fit for this purpose

' You Christers wanna have foot on two boats
and when them boats pulls apart
you will d/n well git a wettin' ' said a court mandarin
tellin' 'em

And they set up a yellow pavilion
with a buffet beneath it
And the dishes and the court silver
and in deep silence sounded suddenly trumpets

and music for the Emperor YONG TCHING
and Dom Metello and the Europeans went to their places
a cushion for Dom Metello
and the Emperor's wine was brought in, which he offered to
Dom Metello
who knelt, drank, and returned to his cushion
whereon they offered him fruit piled high in a pyramid
and the Emperor YONG said take him somewhere where
it is cooler

So they dined him and showed him a comedy
and gave him seven trunks of stuff for himself
and 35 for the Portagoose boss who had sent him
he wuz honoured but cdn't spill proppergander
and the chink grandees took him down the canal
with a dinner cooked by the chefs of the Palace
and his trappings up- (as they say) -held the honour of Europe
and as to Sounou being Xtian, he wuz probably also a conspiracy
But the population of Yun-nan was growing
and the price of grain kept goin' up
Lot of land undeveloped

so they opened it
tax exemption for six years on good rice land
and for ten years on dry
and honours in proportion to

how much a bloke wd put under culture
button 8th class for enough, and diplomas
for 15 *arpens* A peasant got two bouquets for his cap
and a cramoisi scarf and a band to walk home wiff
And a boost for any mandarin

that wd stake out new settlers
800,000 in doles
a million on canal reparations
Good of the empire of any part of the empire
concerns every mandarin
no matter where he is located

It is like a family affair
Ghost frightens no honest man No house is
durable if perched on yr neighbor's ruin
An honest peasant is a prognostic

wrote YONG TCHING

passing in silence the other 'prognostics' of the

Governor's letter

Men are born with a fund of rightness you will
find good men in any small village
but the bureaucrats take no notice
let Chiyeou be made a 7th class mandarin
give him 100 ounces of silver as incentive to other men
Heaven has scattered riches and poverty
but to profit on other men's loss is no better than banditry
in momentum of avarice, no longer steers his own course
Chiyeou didn't do it on book readin'

nor by muggin' up history

Million in earthquake relief
and a thousand taels to the capital Jesuits
but expelled the rest from Canton
'they go on buying converts'

Died 1735 at 58

in the 13th year of his reign

Came KIEN, 40 years before 'our revolution'
YONG TCHING unregretted by canaglia and nitwits
'A man's happiness depends on himself,

not on his Emperor

If you think that I think that I can make any man happy
you have misunderstood the FU



(the Happiness ideogram) that I sent you
Thus Tching whom Coupetai had brought up,

for the number of bye-laws
for his attention to detail

unregretted by scoundrels
never had death sentences such attention
three trials, publication of details, examination,
to poorest as for the highest

CAI TSONG HIEN HOANG TI be he credited
so his son Kien Long came to the throne
in the 36th of that century—
and as to the rise of the Adamses—
Extensive Mohamedan treasures
'Question of coin in these conquered towns is very important
I advise a few of YOUR mintage
and to leave the old pieces current
Those used here,

Haskai, yerqui and hotien
are of bronze weighing about 1/5th of one of our ounces
50 of these mahometan discs make a *tenke*
about one of our taels

There are some useless old cannon here
which I suggest we melt up for small *cash*
to keep commerce moving'

Tchao-hou
to his EMPEROR
from the camp before Hashan
(or Kasgar, a city in little Boucaria)

This princess entered the palace when YONG TCHING was
emperor

as 'a young lady merely of talents
recited with beautiful voice

and had other amiable qualities'
concubine, and having a son was made queen
and for forty two years had seen him, this son,
on the first throne of Asia

in the 86th year of her age
posthumous EMPRESS

Hiao Ching Hien Hoang Héou
and her son as memorial

exempted his empire from the land tax
for a year as indeed he had done before on her birthdays
when she was 70 and when she reached her eightieth birthday
and now, in memoriam And he wrote

a poem on the Beauties of Mougden
and condensed the Ming histories

literary kuss, and wuz Emperor
fer at least 40 years

Perhaps you will look up his verses

LXII

*'A cquit of evil intention
or inclination to perseverance in error
to correct it with cheerfulness
particularly as to the motives of actions
of the great nations of Europe'*

for the planting
and ruling and ordering of New England
from latitude 40° to 48°

TO THE GOVERNOR AND THE COMPANIE

whereon Thomas Adams

19th March 1628

18th assistant whereof the said Thomas Adams
(abbreviated)

Merry Mount become Braintree, a plantation near Weston's
Capn Wollanston's became Merrymount

ten head 40 acres at 3/ (shillings) per acre
who lasted 6 years, brewing commenced by the first Henry
continued by Joseph Adams, his son
at decease left a malting establishment

Born 1735, 19th Oct old style, 30th new style John Adams
its emolument gave but a bare scanty subsistence

'Passion of orthodoxy in fear, Calvinism has no other agent
study of theology

wd/ involve me in endless altercation
to no purpose, of no design and do no good to
any man whatsoever

not less of order than liberty

Burke, Gibbon, beautifiers of figures
middle path, resource of second-rate statesmen
produced not in Britain

tcha

tax falls on the colonists

茶

Lord North, purblind to the rights of a
continent, eye on a few London merchants
no longer saw redcoat
as brother or as a protector
(Boston about the size of Rapallo)
scarce 16,000,
habits of freedom now formed
even among those who scarcely got so far as analysis
so about 9 o'clock in the morning Lard Narf wuz bein' impassible
was a light fall of snow in Bastun, in King St
and the 29th Styschire in Brattle St
Murray's barracks, and in this case was a
barber's boy ragging the sentinel
so Capn Preston etc/
lower order with billets of wood and ' just roving '
force in fact of a right sez Chawles Fwancis
at same time, and in Louses of Parleymoot
so fatal a precision of aim,
sojers aiming??
Gent standing in his doorway got 2 balls in the arm
and five deaders ' never Cadmus ' etc
was more pregnant
patriots need legal advisor
measures involvin' pro-fessional knowl-edge
BE IT ENACTED / guv-nor council an' house of assembly
(Blaydon objectin' to form ov these doggymints)
Encourage arts commerce an' farmin'
not suggest anything on my own
if ever abandoned by administration of England
and outrage of the soldiery
the bonds of affection be broken
till then let us try cases by law IF by
snowballs oystershells cinders
was provocation
reply was then manslaughter only

in consideration of endocrine human emotions
unuprootable, that is, human emotions—

merely manslaughter

brand 'em in hand

but not hang 'em being mere human blighters

common men like the rest of us

subjekk to

passions

law not bent to wanton imagination

and temper of individuals

mens sine affectu

that law rules

that it be

since affectu in 1770, Bastun

Bad law is the worst sort of tyranny Burke

disputed right to seize lands of the heathen

and give it to any king, If we be feudatory

parliament has no control over us

We are merely

under the monarch

allegiance is to the king's natural person 'The Spencers'

said Coke, hatched treason denying this

allegiance follows natural, not politic person

are we mere slaves of some other people?

Mercantile temper of Britain

constitution without appeal to higher powers unwritten

VOTED 92 to 8 against Oliver

1 e against king's pay for the judges instead of

having the wigs paid by the colony

no jurors wd/ serve

These are the stones of foundation

J A 's reply to the Governor

Impeachment of Oliver

These stones we built on

I don't receive a shilling a month, wrote Mr Adams to Abigail
in seventeen 74

June 7th approve of committee from the several colonies
Bowdoin, Cushing, Sam Adams, John A and Paine (Robert)
'mope, I muse, I ruminate 'le
personnel manque we have not men for the times
Cut the overhead my dear wife and keep yr/ eye on the dairy
non importation, non eating, non export, all bugwash
but until they have proved it
in experiment

no use in telling 'em
Local legislation / that is basic /

we wd consent in matters of empire trade, It is
by no means essential to trade with foreign nations at all
as sez Chas Francis, China and Japan have proved it
weekly in Boston Gazette from '74 until Lexington
wrote Novanglus, then shooting started
allus them as putts off taking a side
and lastly in superintending the preparation of
bills of credit, to serve as dollars durin' the struggle
then moved for a navee

which he got, after some ridicule
Guided pubk mind in formation of state constitutions
e g N York and N Carolina
retain what experience has found good,
central authority, war, trade, and disputes between states
republican jealousy which seeks to cut off all power
from fear of abuses does
quite as much harm as a despotism
9th Feb to end of that year probably very laborious

Birth of a Nation

privateers not independence, what is?
sovereign state
acknowledged of nations and all that
sovreign state and all that

by other nations acknowledged
when his Brit majesty lords commons have excluded from
crown protection

May 12th, 'as 12 months ago shd/ have been'
regards independency being moved and accepted June 7th
spies and persons counterfeiting—or abetting in same—

our continental bills of credit
or knowingly passing the same to be punished
no word, orationem, probably not elegantissimam

Routledge was elegant
'said nothing not hackneyed six months before'
wrote J A to his wife

I said nothing etc/ letter to Chase from John Adams
the people are addicted, as well as the great, to corruption
Providence in which, unfashionable as the faith is, I believe
Schicksal, sagt der Fuhrer
with pomp bells bonfires on the 2nd day of July
than any social community has ever yet carried out
reasonable act only by its geography

INadequate concession by England,
always too late (sero)
Britain never in season, reciprocation by trade
Cavalier, sentiment rather than principle
TO serve liberty at a higher rate than tyrants wd/ pay 'em
you shd/ have numbered yr/ regiments, you never
send me

accounts e g of guns, numbers, their weight of metal
I never know of what size (frigates etc/)

Impassible moderation of Washington
saved us by stoppin' catfights between officers

For proportional representation—
Clearest head in the Congress

(John's was)

THUMON

we want one man of integrity in that embassy

Bordeaux, and passed on to Paris

the ethics, so called, of Franklin

IF moral analysis

be not the purpose of historical writing

Leyden Gazette, Magazine Politique Hollandais, Calkoen,
Amsterdam bankers, directed to Mr A by Gen Washington
(Cornwallis' surrender)

De Ruyter still cherished memories of Dutch freedom
doivent tousjours *crier* la Liberte,—amis de la France shd/
remarked Flassans

and especially the consonance of Van Capellen

personal visits to deputies at der Haag

Leyden, Harlem, Zwol were petitions

Zeland, Overyssel, Gronye, Utrecht and Guilderland

so on the 19th of April

John got his answer and recognition, categoric

Mr Adams has demanded a categorical answer

for the U S N A letters of credence / we say that he is
to be now

admitted as envoy 1782 Birth of a Nation

corps diplomatique

His literary connections sans which was no opening

a stranger to language and manners so in his correspondence

with

Dumas, without money, friends, against intrigue
to pecuniary advances

in fact from Willink, van Staphorst and Fynje
5,000,000 guilders to maintain our overstrained credit
till 1788 relations

His relations w.th bankers in Amsterdam

in October a treaty of commerce, by no arts or disguises
no flatteries, no corruptions

who to the age of 40 years
had scarce crossed the edge of his province

transferred to Adam Street in the Adelphi

suspecting the post boy of humour in taking him there
Magazines, daily pamphlets in hands of men of no character
in fact one bookseller said to me can get 'em at a guinea a day
to write pro or con anything Hired!

Found archery still being practiced

Credit till I returned to America

Ice, broken ice, icy water

500 miles on a trotting horse in dead winter

but never as on that journey to Holland
(England to Holland)

Struck down our men, shattered our mainmast

never as on that going to Amsterdam,
fundamentals in critical moments

literature and philosophy are the rage in even

fashionable circles

and Frederick's treaty of commerce

toward mitigation of maritime law

considerably in advance of world standards
philanthropy not wholly free from suspicion that
the new states cd/ profit

The Duke said that John wd/ be stared at,
to make gain out of neighbor's troubles

secondary misfortune of Britain

AS of a demonstration in Euclid

system of government

Immediacy in order to be of any effect

perceive taste and elegance are the cry

which I have not

Libertatem Amicitiam Fidem

a new power arose, that of fund holders

fond of rotation so that to remove

their abuse from me to the President (Washington)

TO be punctual, to be confined to my seat

(over the Senate)

to see nothing done (by the senate)
to hear nothing said, to say and DO nothing
borrow for trading very unmercantile
by thought, word, never encourage a war

horror they are in lest peace shd/ continue
will accumulate perpetual DEBT

leading to yet more revolutions

He (Adet) announced to the President the entire
annihilation of factions in France (18 June '95)

He (Jay) returned yesterday to N York
very sociable and in fine spirits
no Chief Justice yet named to succeed him
happily he is elected before the
treaty was published

as factions

against him wd/ have quarrelled whether right or
the contrary

to colour their opposit on
elegance of J Q A 's style is admired
properties of serenity in OBservation
but where shall be found (1795) good men and true to fill offices
Washington's cabinet posts go a-begging
to four senators, and to more whom I do not know nominatum
King, Henry, Cotsworth (?) and Pinckney

all have refused it (similarly for the War Office)
expenses here so far beyond salaries
Integrity rewarded with obloquy

I believe the President will retire
Dangerous that President and V P be in opposite boxes
persons highest class of ability enlisted
habitually in elaborate discussions

assiduously read by the people
I hate to live in Philadelphia in the summer
hate speeches messages addresses levees and
drawingrooms

been 30 years among these rocks whistling

(Amphion) and none wd/ ever move without money
Had I eloquence humour or irony, if Mr Jefferson be elected I
believe I must put up for the House

believe I

might be of some use in that body, retirement

(Washington's) removed all check upon

parties

Mr Jefferson, Mr Hamilton

the latter not enjoying the confidence of the people at large

to oppose Ham to Jeff wd/ be futile

whereon Ham set to undercut Adams

'96 till 1854 no president chosen against Pennsylvania

'the old man will make a good president' remarked Mr Giles

'but we shall have to check him occasion'ly'

'manoeuvres that wd/ surprise you' wrote John to Abigail

a love of science and letters

a desire to encourage schools and academies

as only means to preserve our Constitution

Elleswood administered the oath with great energy

Napoleon's conquest of Italy

created a paradise for army contractors

whereon Senor Miranda

was for making great conquests and Hamilton

Talleyrand Mr A not caught asleep by *his* cabinet

so that on the 18th of Feb the senate recd/ the nomination

of Murray

and a communication of Talleyrand's document

assuming no risk in trusting

the professions of Talleyrand

Not vindictive that I can remember

though I have often been wroth

at any rate staved off a war

roused the land to be ready

a pardon for all offenders

(ie poor dutch Fries and companions)
formed own view of Hamilton's game (and his friends')
which wd/ certainly have tangled with Europe
wont to give to his conversation

full impetus of vehement will,
charged course of Ham and his satellites
to disappointment that they hadn't
got us entangled with Britain
defensive and offensive

Snot, Bott, Cott left over from
Washington's cabinet

and as for Hamilton
we may take it (my authority, ego scriptor cantilena) that he was the Prime snot in ALL American history

(11th Jan 19,8, from Rapallo)
But for the clearest head in the congress

1774 and thereafter

pater patriae
the man who at certain points
made us
at certain points
saved us
by fairness, honesty and straight moving

ARRIBA ADAMS

LXIII

TOWARDS sending of Ellsworth
and the pardon of Fries
25 years in office, treaties put thru and loans raised
and General Pinckney, a man of honour
declined to participate
or even to give suspicion of having colluded
deficiency in early moral foundations (Mr Hamilton's)
they effect here and there simple manners
true religion, morals, here flourish
i.e Washington 4th March 1801
toward the newly created fount of supply (Mr Jefferson)
in ardour of hostility to Mr Jefferson
to overlook a good deed
If Pickering cd/ mount on
wd/ vote for J Adams
whose integrity not his enemies had disputed
rights
diffusing knowledge of principles
maintaining justice, in registering treaty of peace
changed with the times, and not
forgetting what had suffered
by the sedition laws
Obt svt Chas Holt

Honoured father
(signed John Quincy Adams (in full)
1825 (when elected)
Scott's fictions and even the vigorous and exaggerated
poetry of Ld/ Byron
when they wd/ not read him anything else
property EQUAL'D land in J A's disposition
From Fancy's dreams to active Virtue turn
The cats thought him (Franklin) almost a catholic

The Church of England laid claim to him as one of 'em
Presbyters thought him half presbyterian

friends, sectaries,

Eripuit caelo fulmen

and all that to ditch a poor man fresh from the country
Vol Two (as the protagonist saw it)

No books, no time, no friends

Not a new idea all this week

even bagpipe not disagreeable

for amusement reading her (Mrs Savil) the Ars Amandi
1758, around half after three, went to the Court House

With Saml Quincy and Dr Gordon

And saw the most spacious room and

finest line

of ladies I ever did see, Gridley

enquired my method of study

and gave me Reeve's advice to his nephew

read a letter he wrote to Judge Leighton follow the study

rather than gain of the law, but the gain

enough to keep out of the briars, So that I

believe no lawyer ever did so much business

for so little profit as I during the 17 years that I practised
you must conquer the INSTITUTES

and I began with Coke upon Littleton

greek mere matter of curiosity (in the law)

to ask Mr Thatcher's concurrence

whole evening on original sin and the

plan of the universe

and lastly on law, he thinks that the country is full

Van Myden *editio terza* design of the book is

exposition



of technical terms

as of Hawkins' Pleas of the Crown Bracton,
Britten, Fleta on Glanville, must dig with my fingers
as nobody will lend me or sell me a pick axe
Exercises my lungs, revives my spirits opens my pores
reading Tully on Cataline quickens my circulation
Ruggles grandeur in boldness of thought honour contempt
of meanness

was practising law and running a tavern in Sandwich
died Novascotia 1788 and a tory

Read one book an hour
then dine, smoke, cut wood

in quella parte

dove sta memoria, Colonel Chandler not conscious
these crude thoughts and expressions
are catched up and treasured as proof of his character
Not finding them (Rhine grapes slips) in that city
sends to a village 70 miles away

and then sends two packets
one by water and lest that miscarry, the other by post
to Mr Quincy to whom he owes nothing

and with whom he is but little acquainted
purely for the purpose of
propagating Rhine wine in these provinces

(one up to Franklin) I
read Timon of Athens, the manhater
must be (IRA must be) aroused ere the mind be
at its best

la qual manda fuoco
dirty and ridiculous litigations been multiplied
proverb, as litigious as Braintree
fraud and system of bigotry
on which papal usurpations are founded, monument of priestly
ambition
guile wrought into system
'Our constitution' 'every man his own monarch'

all these boasting speeches have heard (1760)
and never failed to raise a hoarse laugh

An inferior officer in Salem
whose name was Cockle petitioned
the justices for a Writ of Assistance
to break open ships, shops, cellars and houses
Mr Sewall expressed doubt of legality,

Oxenbridge Thayer with Otis,
a contest appeared to be opened

LXIV

To John's bro, the sheriff, we lay a kind word in passing
Cromwell was not prudent
nor honest
nor laudable

Prayer hands uplifted

Solitude a person, a NURSE

plumes is she angel or bird, is she a bird or an angel?
ruffled, rumpled, rugged wings
looks down

and pities those who wear a crown
meaning (query) George, Louis or Frederick?
Beautiful spot, am almost wholly surrounded by water
wherein Deacon (later General) Palmer
has surrounded himself with a colony
of glass-blowers from Germany
come to undertake that work in America, 1752,

his lucerne grass
whereof 4 crops a year, seed he had of Gridley of Abingdon
pods an odd thing, a sort of ramshorn of straw
about 70 bushel of 1/4th an acre of land
his potatoes

sub conditione fidelitatis
is it known that Oliver ever advised to lay internal taxes
upon us?

or solicited office of stamps?
to be dragged through the town only in pageantry
to be burnt on a hill, and his house broken open
but has not the Lieutenant Governor
a near relation etc/

a son etc/

in one family etc/

BY 40 towns, verbatim, their instrument

to their representatives Sam Adams has taken some
paragraphs

Stamp Act spread a spirit from Georgia
to New Hampshire

with honour, more inquisitive as to their liberties
even the lowest

Your courts are shut down, justice VOID
I have not drawn a writ since the 1st of November
if this authority be once recognized

ruins America

I must cut down my expenses
For my ruin as well as America's
To renounce under tree, nay under the very branch
where they hang'd him in effigy

UNANIMOUS for Gridley, Jas Otis, J Adams
pray that the Courts may be opened

(original of this is preserved)

If what I wrote last night
recall what Lord Bacon
wrote about laws invisible and correspondences
that parliament

hath no authority

to impose internal taxes upon us

Common Law 1st Inst 142

Coke, to the 3rd Inst Law is the subject's birthright

Want of right and of remedy are all one

CONSTRUED that no innocent

may by literal construction be
damaged actus

legis nulli facit injuriam

Governor in council as supreme court of probate

by more ravenous sort of ambition

or avarice

avoid as the plague

tendency of the act to reduce the body of people

to ignorance, dependence and poverty
religious bigots
the worst of men, colonies
becomes a fashionable study and will probably
stare more and more for some time Ipswich Instructions
right to tax selves,
rather as allies than as subjects
FIRST settlement not a national act
and not at expense of the nation
nor made on land of the Crown
waddled through snow driving my cattle to water
Shutting courts equals abdication of throne
for entering a vessel at Louisburg
and taking away
10 barrels of
rum
Pitt vs/ Grenville, and for the repeal of the act
Parliament takes as Representative and not Legislative
authority
But Thatcher got him indicted for bairatry
And he came near to conviction Goffe grew warm
and said Eaton's character
was as good as any man's at the bar
punch wine bread cheese apples pipes and tobacco
Thursday oated at Martin's
when we saw five boxes of dollars
going in a horse cart to Salem for Boston
FOR England, said to contain about \$18,000
lopping and trimming
walnut trees, and for felling of pines and savins
An irregular misshapen pine will darken
the whole scene in some places
case between negro and owner At same time a craving man
(Hutchinson)

at Dr Tuft's where I found fine wild goose on the spit
and cranberries in the skillet
to the White House in Brattle St
office lucrative in itself but new statutes
had been passed in Parliament
J Q A born July eleventh
duty on glass incompatible
with my ideas on right, justice and policy
between negro and owner engaged Mr Hawley's attention
100 towns, one week's notice
about 10 o'clock troops began landing under cover of
the cannon
of the ships, without molestation

Oct 1st

Population of Boston retrograde during 25 years
that preceded this
was now not above 16,000

During my absence on circuit
as Byles said 'O ur grievances red-dressed'
under my windows in the square
drum, fife, and in evening violins, songs
flutes of the serenaders, that is, Sons of Liberty
as well at the extravagance of the populace,
deceptions to which they are liable,
suppression of equity, when thoroughly heated
my drafts will be found in the Boston Gazette for those

years '68, '69

a cargo of wines from Madeira
belonging to Mr Hancock
without paying customs

painful drudgery I had in his cause
as to this statute my client never consented
Mr Hancock never consented, never voted for it himself
nor for any man to make any such law

whenever

we leave principles and clear propositions
and wander into construction we wander into a wilderness
a darkness wherein arbitrary power

set on throne of brass with a sceptre of iron
Suspended, in fact, only after Battle of Lexington
which ended all such prosecutions
Mt Wollaston, seat of our ancestors

from
East chamber every ship sloop schooner and brigantine
Three hundred and fifty were under the Liberty Tree,
a young buttonwood,
and preparing the next day's paper, cooking up paragraphs,
articles, working the political engine

MORNING at Brackett's upon case of a whale
that I had imported from London the
only complete set of British Statutes

then in Boston or, I think, in the whole
of the Colonies, and in that work a statute
whose publication they feared, an
express prohibition of empressment
expressly IN America which statute they intended to
get repealed

and did succeed 1769 toward the end of December so doing
About 9 o'clock in evening, supposed to be signal of fire
men in front of the barracks and baker's boy afore mentioned
Mr Forest known then as the 'Irish infant'

tears streaming over his face
' for that very unfortunate man, Captain Preston
in prison

wants council and can get none, Mr Quincy
will serve if you will
Mr Auchmuty declines unless you will engage'
' But he must be sensible that this wd/ be as important a case
as was ever tried here or in any country
not expect me to use art, sophistry, prevarication'

Upon which he offered me a retaining fee of one guinea
which I accepted

(Re which things was Hutchinson undoubtedly scro-
fulous ego scriptor cantilenae
Ez P)

Bringing it in all to 10 guineas
for Preston and 8 for the sojers
(But where the devil this brace of Adamses sprung from'
(Oxenbridge Thatcher dingers from intemperate
heats
BUT in Connecticut every family has a little manufactory
house
and make for themselves things for which they were used
to run into debt to the merchants)

Cited Beccaria

He went out and saddled my horse and bridled him
'as a man of liberty, I respect you
'and from here to Cape Cod you won't find ten men amiss '
nihil humanum alienum

This landlord, a high son
and has on his sign

Sons of Liberty served here
When he came away he took view of the comet
to roll and cool themselves and feed on white honeysuckle
our horses had got out of compound

SUBILLAM

Cumis ego oculis meis
sleeping under a window pray for me,
withered to skin and nerves *tu theles* respondebat illa
apothanem, pray for me gentlemen
my prayers used to be answered, She prayed for deliverance
110 years of age, and some say she is over that
Anemonie, at Nantasket, non vi sed saepe legend
Severn Ayres of Virginia, Mr Bull, Mr Trapier of S Carolina
Chas Second's time was tax voted in Carolina

Hemp seed cd/ be brought here, mulberry does well in our
climate
When people of Europe have been insidiously deprived
of their liberties
which wd/ render jurors mere ostentation and pageantry
green tea, from Holland I hope, but dont know,
recovered at Braintree, pruned by me, grown remarkably
pines better for lopping
STOOD by the people much longer than they wd/ stand
by themselves.

1771 make potash and raise a great number of colts
which they send to the West Indies for rum
Splendours of Hartford and Middletown
just as we got there

Indian pudding pork greens on the table
One party for wealth and power
at expense
of the liberty of their country

wars, carnage, confusion
not interested in their servitude

I am, for all I can see, left quite alone
13th, Thursday

landlady great grand daughter of Governor Endicott
new light, continually canting
said Indian preacher Adam! Adam when you knew
it wd/ make good cider!

Mrs Rops, fine woman
very pretty and very genteel
Tells old stories of witchcraft, paper money and
Governor Belcher's administration
Always convinced that the liberties of the country
had more to fear from one man (Hutchinson)
than from all other men whatsoever
which have always freely and decently uttered
Rich seldom remarkable for modesty, ingenuity or humanity

' Is mere impertinence a contempt? ' asked Mr Otis
I said there was no more justice left in Britain than hell
Hutchinson is etc
Moore's Reports, for the book was borrowed, its owner
a buyer, not a reader of books
for it had been Mr Gridley's

N/Y/ state has done partially
22, Monday (this was 1773)
Hutchinson's letters received

Oliver, Moffat, Paxton and Rome
for 1767, '8, '9

avaricious, ambitious, vindictive
these were the letters that Franklin got hold of
Bone of our bone, educated among us,
serpent and deputy serpent

that Sir John Temple procured them
God knows how or from whom

Gentle rain last night and this morning
Hutchinson sucking up to George IIIrd
falsehood in Rome's letters quite flagrant

Col Haworth
attracted no attention until
he discovered his antipathy to a cat

Three cargoes Bohea
were emptied, this is but an attack upon property
I apprehend it was necessary, absolute, indispensable
irregular recourse to original power
IMpeachment by House before Council
said shd/ be glad if constitution cd/ carry on
without recourse to higher powers unwritten
Says Gridley You keep very late hours!

End of this Canto

LXV

JURORS refuse to take oath
saying while Chief Justice of this Court stands
impeached
Moses Gill has made many justices by lending money
A statue of H M (His Majesty)
very large
on horseback
solid lead gilded with gold
on an high marble pedestal
We then walked up Broadway
magnificent building, cost 20,000 pounds
N Y currency

Ship
of 800 tons burden lest leveling spirit of New England
should propagate itself in New York
whole charge of the Province
between 5 and 6 thousand pounds N York money
For Massachusetts about 12 thousand lawful
as wd/ equal about 16,000 of N York
Advised him to publish
from Hakluyt the voyage of J Cabot,
Hudibras

tavern, Princeton, sing as badly as the presbyterians of
N York
sez congress shd/ raise money and
employ men to write in the newspapers (in England)
Washington would raise one thousand men
at his own expense
and march for release of Boston
not a Virginian
but an American Patrick Henry
tenants in capite, Galloway well aware that my arguments

tend to the independency of the colonies
bound by no laws made by Parliament
since our ancestors came here

Bill of Rights

wished to hear in Congress at large
law of natr/ Brit constitution

trade of Empire cd/ be under parliament
Mr Rutledge of S Carolina said

‘ Adams,

We must agree upon something’

Turtle and everything else
a dutchified English prayer

17th of September

America will support Massachusetts

‘ that nation

new avows bribery to be part of her system’

Mr Henry, American legislature

After December 1st no molasses
coffee pimento from Domenica

fine bowling green and fine turtle, madeira
Congress nibbling and quibbling as usual

took departure in very great rain from
the happy, the peaceful, the elegant

Philadelphia

2 young ladies to sing us the new liberty song

readiness to be shot / versus / taxes
judgement gives way to fears 1/3rd of humanity

IMbecility of 2nd petition Mr Hancock had ambition

Mr Adams (that is Saml) said nothing, appeared deeply

to consider

but seconded my motion in Congress

Mr Washington seated near by the door

scuttled into the book room with modesty

Dickenson

past meridian, avarice growing on him

alum

(p 432)

Suppose yr/ ladyship has been in the twitteis

I

oated at the Red Lion

6 sets of works in one building, hemp mill, oil mill, and
a mill to grind bark for tanners, at Bethlehem, a fuller's
mill both for cloth and leather, dye-house, a sharing house
they raise a great deal of madder

Committee to purchase woollen goods for the Army

Sept 1775, to 5000 L/ sterling

delegates of Pennsylvania produced no account of the powder
100 tons of powder was wanted

Cushing said I move we take into consideration

a means of keeping up the army in winter

Ammunition can not be had unless we open out ports

Can't stand war without trade

tobacco to France and Spain Rutledge said

Take men from

agriculture and put 'em in factories

Agriculture and manufactures

can not be lost but trade is precarious

' Americans are their own carriers now

Imperative to open out ports,' said Mr Zubly

Provisions to Spain for money

and cash sent to England for powder

' We are between hawk and buzzard ' said Livingston

pleased that New Jersey raise two battalions

of eight companies each

68 privates, capn, lieutenant, ensign, 4 sargeants 4 corporals

Who to appoint officers for their artillery

Personal friends have not been suitable

rather Washington's word than any convention's

Trade or no trade

powder, appointment of officers

How trade? by whose carriage? farms, manufactures
hitherto as if money

was province's not of the continent

John Adams as seen by John Adams, squabbles in congress
to shut or not shut customs houses

'Everything we want for war is powder and shot'
said Mr Zubly

2ndly arms and munitions

3rdly that we must have money

We must keep up the notion that this paper is good
for something (commercialibility)

Mississippi scheme in France

South Seas in England

were writ for our learning

A navy! Can we have one? without trade?

Can we maintain war without it?

Can we get information?

Spaniards too lazy to come here for goods

To trade with England or foreigners?

If so, who does the carrying? They to us, we to them?

I speak from principle, it has been said we associate

in terrorem

Damn well right, Mr Zubly

Deane wd/ have traders prohibited importing unnecessary
and export of all livestock save horses

Guadaloupe, Martinique will supply powder against tobacco
each colony shd/ carry this trade, not individuals

Chase Oct 20 1775

Jay says more from individual enterprise

than from lukewarmness of assemblies

want french woollens dutch worsteds

german steel

Wythe says better open our trade altogether

Why shdn't America have a navy? We abound in firs, iron ore,
tar

the Romans suddenly built one against Carthage

RESOLVED that two vessels be fitted
6th April to remove all restrictions on trade
oblige Britain to keep up a navy

that will cost her twice what she takes from us
FAECE Romuli non Platonis republica'

'America' (Wythe) will hardly live without trade

Am for giving letters of marque
and for powder, to make treaties with us, Why
call ourselves dutiful subjects?

Wd/ France have listened to Bristol or Liverpool?

Resolved a committee to draft confederation

To provide flax, hemp, wool and cotton

in each colony of society for furtherance
of agriculture, arts, manufactures
and correspondence between these societies

that natural advantages be not neglected
ducks and sail cloth

Is it in the interest of France to stand neuter?

Resentment a duty, a man's person, property, liberty
not safe without it

Hooper of North Carolina said I wish to see a day
when slaves are not necessary

Lee, Sherman and Gadsden on my side

Rush, Franklin, Bayard and Mifflin putt us wise to
the rumours against us

'adventurers, bankrupt attourneys

from Massachusetts

'dependent on popularity' So prompt fair and explicit

'Mr Jefferson, you can write ten times better than I can'

Cut about 1/4th and some of the best of it

I have often wondered that J's first draft has not

been published

suppose the reason is the vehement philippic against

negro slavery'

thus Adams, 40 years later
To contract for importation of gun powder
or if cannot, then for salt peter and sulphur
enough to make 500 tons

40 brass field pieces (6 pounders) 10,000 stand arms
June 12th J Adams head of the Board of War

till Nov eleventh '77

had conversed much with gentlemen

who conduct our cod and whale fisheries

Our seamen if once let loose on the ocean

They said wd/ ruin the character of our seamen etc

'make 'em mercenary and bent wholly on plundah'

'In any character yr/ Lordship please *except*
that of a British subject'

(John to Lord Howe in parley)

88 battalions, September,

dash had already formed lucrative connections in Paris

by Mr D (Deane's) recommendations

particularly with Ray de Chaumont

who was shipping stuff to sell on commission

Always have been and still are spies in America (1804)

and I considered the

fisheries

To Capn Sam Tucker commanding the Boston

(wind high and seas very rough)

You are to afford him every accommodation in yr/ power
and consult him as to what port you shall endeavour to get to

W Vernon

J Warren

Navy Board, Eastern Department

Sunday 15th came under sail before breakfast

hauled my wind to southward

found they did chase me

Log book, Sl Tucker 19 Feb
after running 3 hours to westward

I then hove in the stays
she continued to chase us
all day, but I rather gain on her
Smoke, smell of sea coal, of stagnant and putrid water
increase the qualminess but do not occision it
in calm with our guns out

Tucker said his orders were to take me to France
and any prizes that might fall in his way
At night the wind increased to a hurrycane
North, East by North, then North West
ane blasterend bubb gan in the foresail ding

rollings

agonies, the sailors' their countenances language be-haviour
no man upon his legs nothing in place chests casks bottles

etcetera

no place no person dry
by lightning
at mainmast and topmast
wounded 23 men

Log Book of Saml Tucker
continually one thing after anothe, giving way
lay by unde1 main sail
down topgallant yards
4 P M carried away slings chains and the mizzen
4 A M made sail and began to
repair the rigging

Mr Johnnie's behaviour gave satisfaction (ie young

J Q Adams

inexpressible inconvenience of having so little
space between decks nothing but
dread of pistol to keep men in quarters in action
ship not properly furnished with glasses

which wd/ save their expense in a thousand ways

INattention in navy as in the army
INattention to health of the sailors

the practice of profane swearing and cursing
1st March mainmast found sprung in two places
sea, clouds, sea, everything damp, sea,
 clouds, fur sun, 9 knots and no noise
What the state of finances, stocks and their army? So that
the ball passed directly over my head Tucker in old age said
that J A was out with 1 musket like any damn common
 marine
 ' Ordered him, but there he wuz out ag n
I sez Me orders, sir, are to git yew to EUrope '
Was a letter of marque, shot through our mizzen yard
we upon this turned our broadside which
the instant she saw, she struck The Martha, worth 80,000
 pund sterling
Capn McIntosh much a gentleman
 5 weeks after our embarkation
' Mr McIntosh of North Britun
 very decided against America in the
contest His passions enkindle '
Numbers of small birds from the shore
instant they light on a ship
 drop asleep from exhaustion
 Oleron, famous for sea laws
at least I take it this is the place
along side with hakes, skates and gurnards
 river very beaut.ful on both sides
 horses, oxen, great flocks, husbandmen ploughing
 women a half dozen in droves with their hoes
 churches, convents, gentlemen's seats
 very magnificent
From perils of the sea, intrigues, business wangles
 rural improvements are brought down to the water's
 edge
muddy water, grand seats, beautiful groves
a number of vessels in the river land, cattle, horses after

so long a journey
at Bordeaux, at Blaye

de long

First dish was a fine french soup then boiled meat
lights of calf one way and liver another
bread very fine and fine salad the
raisins are most delicious

none of us understood french none of them english
on quarter deck I was struck with the hens

capons cocks in their coops

Saluted a small town called Blaye

with the INdependent salute

i e 13 for the colonies

All the gentlemen agreed Dr Franklin

had been rec'd by the King with great pomp
and a treaty concluded

there are 4 sorts Château Margaux, Haute Brion, Lafitte

and Latour

fish and bean salad, claret, champagne
to see the new comedie and, after, the opera

dancing very cheerful (our

American theatre not then even in contemplation)

Trompette, work of Vauban

Banished in Louis XVth's time for working with Malesherbes
I concluded there was a form of sincerity in it

decorated with compliments

saw 'Les deux avares'

Tucker tho' not polished

was an energetic and successful commander

Lights in the garden and an Inscription

GOD SAVE LIBERTY THE CONGRESS AND ADAMS

Their eagerness to sell a knife was as great as that
of some persons I have seen to get offices
fields of grass, vineyards, castles
yet every place swarms with beggars
Rue Richelieu, Hôtel de Valois
then Basse Cour, had been Hôtel Valentinois
Money in Mr Schweighausei's hands
signed, Franklin
Lee
Adams

To J Williams

abstain from further expenditure
and close your accounts

Mi Beaumarchais, another of Mr Deane's friends
Dined that day with Madame Helvetius
to the Long Champ where all carriages of Paris were paraded
As descent modest and regular
a family as ever I saw in France
Among whom was M Condorcet his face white as a sheet
of paper

Franklin, Deane, Bancroft are friends
never was before I came here
a letter book
a minute book
an account book

Mr Deane lived expensively Dr Franklin
Great wit, great humourist, great politician, the Lees
are all virtuous men, If
there had been letters, minutes, accounts, Mr Lee
had not seen them

In first box near the celebrated Voltaire
Mme la Duchesse d'Agen a 5 ou 6 enfants
contre la coutume du pays
des Noailles 18 million louis a year from the crown
number of persons with their eyes fixed on our little treasury

You wrote that you wd/ send the invoices *if* we thought
necessary

The King's bed chamber where he was dressing
one putting on his sword, one his coat
I accordingly wrote to Sam Adams

Enormous
sums have been expended, no book of
accounts, no documents wherefrom
able to learn what has been rec'd in America
Wrong in having three commissioners one is enough
in leaving salaries at uncertainty
in mingling public minister and commercial agent
Mr Deane never succeeded in throwing much light on
his mode of doing business in France
Many other qualities I cd/ not distinguish from virtues
His Majesty ate like a King, solid beef
and other things in proportion

Offer to make 200 peers (*in* America)
To the dwelling of Mme du Barry

who sent to invite us
Turgot, Condillac, Mme Helvetius
M Genet's son went with me and my son to the menagerie
Barbier de Seville at the Comédie (Nantes)
acting indifferent

Much conversation
about the electrical eel

His voice (P Jones's)
is still, and soft, and small
Laws of the Visigoths and Justinian still in use in Galicia
13 mules 2 muleteers arriving Corunna at 7
pork of this country excellent and delicious
also bacon, Chief Justice informs me that much of it
is fattened on chestnuts and upon Indian corn
other pork is they say fattened on vipers
possible imports to Spain

grain of all sorts pitch turpentine timber,
salt fish, spermaceti and rice
Tobacco they have from their colonies

as also indigo

of the King's tobacco they take 10 millions weight per annum
Saw ladies take chocolate in Spanish fashion

dined on board la Belle Poule

Galicia, no floor but ground trodden to mire by
men hogs horses and mules

no chimney 1/2 way as you ascend to the chamber
was a stage covered with straw

on which lay a fattening hog
above, corn was hung on sticks and on slit work
in one corner a bin full of rape seed or culzar
in the other a bin full of oats

among which slept better than since my arrival

in Spain

In general the mountains covered with furze
scarce an elm oak or other tree

O'Brien afterward sent me a minced pie and a meat pie
at St James Campostella and 2 bottles of Frontenac wine
nothing rich but the churches, nothing fat but the clergy
NO symptoms of commerce or even of internal traffic

Between Galice and Leon 1780

all of colour made of black sheep's wool undyed

the river Valcaire between two rows of mountains
not a decent house since Corunna

4 Tuesday, clean bed, no fleas for the first time in Spain
at Astorga

largest turnips I ever saw

Mauregato women, as fine as squaws and a great deal

more nasty

Hoy mismo han llegado

a esta plaza el Caballero

Juan Adams miembro

etc/ los Ingleses
evacuando Rhode Island
los Americanos tomaron
Gazette de Madrid, 24th of December
Great flocks of sheep and cattle
Asturias mountains
river runs also down into Portugal
a dance they call the fandango
Tuesday 11th at Burgos
we go along sneezing and coughing
my patience never nearer exhausted
33 religious houses in Burgos
In the last house in Spain we found one ch mney
First since that in the French consul's, Corunna
River Charent runs by it
Vergennes might suppose that I in naiveté
wd/ send him my instructions
My determination to insist on the fisheries
(in fact John saved cod to Baastun)
I was not clear that I suspected his motives
US at liberty to negotiate commerce, as peace
they intended to keep us in stew with England
for as long as possible after the peace, as was Effected
for eleven years until Jay
sacrificed his popularity and Washington's was
diminished
Those who wish to investigate WHOM in congress
(leaving us no doubt Vergennes was a twister)
with my two sons to Amsterdam
rye barley oats beans
hemp grain clover lucern and sainfoin
and the pavements are good, vines cattle sheep everything
plentiful
such wheat crops never saw elsewhere
church music Italian style

a tapestry number of jews stabbing the wafer
blood gushing from it

Brussels stone same as Braintree North Common
excellent character, emperor did not like him
intermixture houses trees ships canals very startling
neatness remarkable

Van der Capellen tot de Pol
fears holders of English funds will etc/
tried to end some feudal burdens about here
and got himself censured
O K , as was Van Berckel

Don Joas Tholomeno Independence of America is assured

Sept 14th '82

Mirabel (Sardegna) only why dont they acknowledge it?
5 copies, English and Dutch side by side,
said wd/ be signed next week

aetat 46

foreign ministers all herd together
Rheingrave, de Salm, Colonel Bentinck
Prussian minister will talk of astronomy natural
history news sieges but very reserved upon politics

VERJARING

van den veldslag by Lexington
Eerste Memoire dan den Heer Adams
INDRUK of de Hollandsche Natie

Deputies of Holland and Zeeland
we signed etc/ treaty of commerce

8 Oct '82

firmness heaven has given you
commerce of Bruges, Ostend grown with our revolution
vingt à vingt-cinq navires dans le bassin

(Count Sarsfield)

magazins de la ville sont remplis,
journee d'un homme 15 s/ et nourri

Œuvre de M le Duc de Vauguyon

to sign one's name 16,000 times after dinner
Mr Vischer who was more open than I had known him
said the Stadholder was *le plus grand t de ce pays-ci*
entête comme une she mule

Rode to Valenciennes and found our axletree broken
again, walks, rose gardens, waterspouts, fish ponds
carp will assemble in an huddle before you
sticking their mouths out of water

Mlle de Bourbon her hair uncombed
came out by the round house

with it hanging over her shoulders, in white

Thus France taxes Europe
great part of court policy to
provide national influence over *la mode*
as an occasion of commerce Jay is des Petits Augustins
Franklin intrigues manoeuvres insinuates

I will make a good peace or no peace
" shall enjoy right to fish unmolested
on banks and in Gulf of St Lawrence
or wherever else heretofore to
dry cure in Nova Scotia
Cape Sable and on any unsettled bays "

compliments conversation on vapors and exhalations from

Tartary

For my part thought that Americans
Had been embroiled in European wars long enough
easy to see that
France and England wd/ try to embroil us OBVIOUS
that all powers of Europe will be continually at manoeuvre
to work us into their real or imaginary balances

of power, J A 1782 FISHERIES
our natural right, garters stars keys titles ribbons
objects of these men of high life

France wd/ never
send that money (send any of it) to England

whereas we getting money from Portug^{al}
must spend it in London, considered
their attack on me an attack on the fisheries
'If I have not' sez I 'been mistaken
in the policy of France from my first observation
of it to this hour, they have been as averse to
other powers acknowledging our independence
as you have been'

'GOD!'

sez he (Oswald) 'Now I see it
I will write home at once on this subject'

To exempt fishermen husbandmen merchants
as much as possible from evils of future wars
Dr Franklin (a nice lesson any how)

The King
is like Mr Hancock

Nor where who sows the corn by corn is fed
(Lady Lucan's verses on Ireland)

The Duke de la Rochefoucauld
made me a visit
(Lady Lucan's verses on Ireland)

made me a visit
and desired me to explain to him some
passages in the Connecticut constitution

(at which point Mr Eliot left us)
Mr Vaughn said etc/ that he *saw*
'But' sez he 'you can not blame us endeavouring
to carry this point to market

and get something by it'
(which seems fairly English)
To get Billy (Franklin) made minister here
and the Doctor to London
Mlle Bourbon is grown very fat, Chatham so damped the
zeal of Sardegna
BLUSH, oh ye records'

congress has double XX'd me
How will they wash it? I
dined with M Malesherbes uncle of Luzerne
 tiers état contains 30 classes
Dined at Passy, S' il regne un faux savoir
which inflexibility has been called vanity Policy
of frog court to lay stumbling block
 between England and America
None English have come, apprized, here
 of where was the danger
Peace is made Negotiations all passed before I hear
 of Livingston's letter of Jan '82
such is Doc Franklin (May 3rd 1783)
 a composed man
plain Englishman Duke and Ambassador Manchester
I told Hartley their policy with Holland was wrong all wrong
if they backed the Stadtholder the Emperor and French wd/
back the republicans and all Europe enkindle
 England
had now stronger reason to cultivate Holland
and not push up the Bourbon
 expedient that an intercourse
and commerce be opened, laws of Gt Britain on
plantation trade contrived solely to benefit Britain
 said Dutch vessels had gone to America
 lōaded with l'nens, duck, sailcloth etc
 copper corrodes ships' iron
most agreeable day I ever spent at Versailles
 (17 June '83)
Sardinian ambassador said it was curious
 to remark on the progress of commerce
 furs from Hudson Bay Company
 sent to London were sent to Siberia

LXVI

COULD not let us bring their sugar to Europe
wd/ lessen the number of French and of Spanish
seamen

Generally rode twice a day till made master
of this curious forest (Bois de Boulogne)
view of Issy and the castle of Meudon
game is not very plentiful Dined at Amiens
put up at Abbeville Dover view Mr Johnson
Gt Tower Hill who informs me
that a vessel with one thousand hogshead of tobacco
is passed by in the Channel from Congress
to Messrs Willincks 27 Oct '83

Hague June 22, '84

So there is no drop not American in me
Aye we have noticed that said the Ambassador
Sends to Morocco no marine stores
sends 'em *glaces* and other things of rich value
Said Lord Carmathen wd/ present me
but that I shd/ do business with Mr Pitt very often

Posts not surrendered
are Presq'isle, Sandusky etc/ Detroit Michilimakinac
St Joseph St Mary's
daughter married less prudently
and they were thinking of sending her to America

Presented

Mr Hamilton to the Queen at the drawing room

Mr Jefferson

and I went in a post chaise
Woburn Farm, Stowe, Stratford
Stourbridge, Woodstock, High Wycombe and back to
Grosvenor Sq

A national debt of
274 million stg/

accumulated by jobs contracts salaries pensions in
the course of a century

might easily produce all this magnificence
Pope's pavilion and Thompson's seat made the excursion

poetic

Shenstone's the most rural of all
19th, Wednesday, anniversary of the battle of Lexington
and of my reception in Holland
which latter is considered of no importance

to view the seat of the banker Child
three houses, in fact, round a square
blowing roses, ripe strawberries plums cherries etc
deer sheep wood-doves guinea-hens peacocks etc
Dr Grey speaks very lightly of Buffon

Mr H prefers the architecture of this house because it
reminds him of Palladio
windows with mahogany columns
there are two stoves but at neither of them
could a student be comfortable in cold weather

July 18th, yesterday, moved all the grass in Stony Hill field
this day my new barn was raised

their songs never more various than this morning
Corn by two sorts of worm

Hessian fly menaces wheat
Where T has been trimming red cedars
with team of 5 cattle brought back 22 cedars
Otis full of election Henry, Jefferson, Burr
T cutting trees and leaves of white oaks
To barley and black grass at the beach
said one thing wd/ make Rhode Island unanimous
—meaning funding—

they wanted Hamilton for vice president
I said nothing

WHERE TOWARD THE ARGUMENTS HAD BEEN
as renouncing the transactions of Runing Mede?

Prince of Orange, King William by the people
that their rights be inviolable
which drove out James Second IS still active
Nothing less than this seems to have been meditated for us
by somebody or other in Britain

reprinted by Thos Hollis
seventeen sixty-five

OB PECUNIAE SCARSITATEM

this act, the Stamp Act, wd/ drain cash out of the country
and is, further, UNconstitutional

yr/ humanity counterfeit

yr/ liberty cankered with simulation

Earl Clarendon to Bill Pym in the Baastun Gazette

Jan 17th 1768

Danegeld emptied the land of all coin

what are powers of these new admiralty courts in America

per pares et legem terrae

is there any grand jury to bring an indictment
to find presentments

any *petit* for fact

IS this trial *per legem terrae*

or by Institutes Digests Roman?

Become attentive to their liberties

counties, towns, private clubs and sodalities

most accurate judgement

about the real constitution

which is not of wind and weather

what is said there

is rather a character

than a true

ching
ming

definition It is a just observation

Jury answer, questions of fact
thus guarding the subject
pompous rituals theatrical ceremonies
so successfully used to
delude to terrify men out of virtue and liberty
Elizabeth tried, James First put out Goodwin
and the Commons reversed it
(London Chronicle)

By this course, said one member, free election is taken away
common rights our ancestors have left us
By this course, said another, the Chancellor
could call a parliament of only such as he please

After repeal of American Stamp Act
we have mortification to see one Act of Parliament after
another,
money collecting from us continually without our consent
by an authority

in the constitution of which we have no share
and see the little coin that remained among us
transmitted to distance

with no hope of return
RESOLUTION to maintain duty and loyalty to our sovereign
and to Parliament as legislative in all cases of necessity
to preserve the Empire as a whole

17 June, 1768

Instructions to Braintree's representatives
We mean by 6th Anne chap xxxvii section 9
IT IS ENACTED

no mariner
be retained on any privateer ship or vessel
in any part of America be impressed on any ship of
Her Majesty's any time after St Valentine's day 1707

on pain of L 20 per man
Small field pieces happened, said Governor Hutchinson,
to point at the door of the Court House

To the Hnbl James Otis and Thos Cushing Esquires
Mr Sam Adams and John Hancock Esquire
, , , , demands yr/ fortitude virtue and wisdom
to remove anything that may appear to awe or intimidate
late attack flagrant and formal
on the constitution itself
and the immunities of our charters
Unnecessary to repeat our known sentiments on the revenue
this 41st section repeals MAGNA
CHARTA the 29th chapter
as follows the words NO FREEMAN to by his peers
and the law of the land
Whereon said Lord Coke, speaking of Empson and Dudley,
the end of these two oppressors
shd/ deter others from committing the like
that they bring not in absolute and partial trials by direction
by every legal measure, sirs, we recommend you
Natural tendency of the legal profession to side with authority
freeholders and other inhabitants (Cambridge 21 Dec '72
Constitutional
means for redress natural rights charter right
money extorted from us, appropriated to the augmentation of
burdens upon us
independent of grants of our commons
attest
Andrew Boardman town clerk
Judges salaries shd/ be independent both of the king
and of the people
great danger if commission hang upon either
a civil commission gives no new powers
tyranny in them to assume it
common law of England, BIRTHRIGHT of every man here
and at home
' not look on my self as in state of nature

and is pity that other man shd/ '

Wm/ Brattle

It is the wish of almost all good men, replied Adams
that what Brattle states were good law

But from Edward First's time to the present letters patent
are otherwise worded

sic benefacit u. nostro

Ad regis nutum duratura

says Fortescue
chancellor

will it be shown that by ' judges ' Genl Brattle
means barons of Exchequer?

custos rotolorum and clerk of the peace

were created by statute not erected by common law

Sir Edward Coke, who being in King's displeasure,

was removed from his place by writ of the King

reciting that whereas etc/// appointed to desist from

timid jurors and judges who held during pleasure

never failed to second the views of the Crown

he, James Second, was obliged before he brought Hales' case
to displace 4 of his judges

By concerts between King James and Sir Edward
his coachman was employed to bring action

Jones had the integrity to tell the King to his face

that he might make 12 judges but wd/ scarce find 12 lawyers
of his opinion

' Wishing Genl Brattle success in his researches '

J Adams

By another clause (in our Charter)

that the great and general court or assembly

shd/ have power

to erect judicatories courts of record

and other courts

to determine pleas processes plaints actions etc/
whereby a law (2 William III) have established etc/

and in Edward IV this Beauchamps commission
was, for the uncertainty, VOID
By letters patent and under great seal
in all shires, counties palatine and in Wales
and any other dominions

LXVII

W^HEREOF memory of man runneth not to the contrary
Dome Book, Ina, Offa and Aethelbert, folcright
for a thousand years

and I must add that it appears to me extraordinary that a gentleman educated under the great Gamaliel, Mr Read, shd/ adduce the single dictum of a counsel at bar uttered *arguendo*, as an ornament to his discourse, not pertinent to his argument, as if this settled something

' by the great sages of law formerly and more latterly ',
having behind it no colour or pretence of other authority
Aula regum, in Norman times split into 4 courts,
the summus justiciarius was laid by, lest he get into
the throne as had Capet Regalia principis (Saxon)
whence most of the prerogatives of the Crown are derived
in those ages

judiciary a mere deputy of the King
in whose presence his (the judge's) authority ceased
cum delegans revocarit (Bracton)

Baastun Gazette '73

clear

as to definitions

CHING

But he (Brattle) has been extremely unfortunate in having
Bracton, Fortescue, Coke, Foster, Hume, Rapin and Rushworth
directly against him

the materials are at the service of the public
I leave them to jewelers and lapidaries to refine
to fabricate and to polish
de Burgh in a vain hope of perpetuating his power
Mr Shirley in 1754 confided to Dr Franklin a secret
that is a scheme for taxing the colonies by act of Parliament

WHERETO Ben said nuts

in a very accurate manner

'Gevernors' sez he 'whose object is in general to make
fortunes'

Shirley a skunk, Pownall a gentleman honest,
Bernard skilled enough in the law to do mischief
and thus the total government was to be rendered wholly
independent of the people

and the cream to go into their salaries
(governor's, lieutenant's and judges')

(signed) *Novanglus*

This preposterous 'improvement' of Mr Grenville's
has wellnigh ruin'd the whole

OBSTA PRINCIPIIS

the army is here merely a publick nuisance

Does the sincere writer really believe that the design
of imposing other taxes has been laid aside by the ministry
and of the new-modelling of the government?

they had now the governor's salary out of the revenue
and a number of pensions and places I wish Massachusetts
knew what a democracy is, what a republic

Irritat mulcet et falsis terroribus implet

colonization is at common law a *casus omissus*

no such title is known in that law

no known punishment at common law even for treasons
committed out of the realm

till Hen VIIIth

to catch Cardinal Pole i e statute

Most fanatical that ever got into human pericranium
that he had a right to all lands his subjects cd/ find, and
even that infers no right in Parliament or
feudal, had right of contract (on that tack)
feudal king had no more right to absolute over Englishmen
out of the realm than in Britain

In fact the oily writer now leaps over law

now over fact now over charters and contracts
there is no fundamental law that makes a king of England
absolute anywhere except it be in conquered countries,
and an attempt forfeits his right even to the limited crown
for 150 years taxed themselves

and governed their internal concerns
Parliament governed their trade

Wales was in some things an analogy
held of the crown but not parcel

Edwardus Deo Gratia Angliae

Dom Hib et Dux Aquitaniae terram Walliae cum incolis suis
in nostrae proprietatis dominium

now partly to divert his subjects from the murder of Becket
lays pretence

that the Irish had sold some English as slaves
Adrian an Englishman by birth being pontiff

very clearly convinced of his own right to dispose of
kingdoms and empires and by power of pence of Peter
to establish an Empire of the World

that Henry's demand upon Ireland proceeded from pious

motives

seeds of gospel etcetera fructify for Eire's eternal salvation
and oblige every house to pay yearly one penny to Rome
Macmorral the raper and Rourke of Meath as our junto
and as to how Irish in Henry the Vth's time were let into

England

'shall put in surety for their good abearing',

contract called Poyning's law,

consent of the Irish Nation and an act in their parliament

(Poyning's) EDGARDUS ANGLORUM BASILEUS

insularum oceani imperator et dominus gratiam ago

Deo omnip qui meum imperium

sic ampliavit et explicavit super regnum patrum meorum

concessit propria divinitatis

Hibernia habet parliamentum (vide Sir J Pilkington's case)

majesty near the seventy, amiable successor
educated under care of my nearest friends
militant spirit, and the nation under a very large debt
How shall we manage it? these noblemen and ignoblemen
words of Lord Mansfield and his admirer (governor

Hutchinson)

AMERICAN governments never were erected by parliament

these *regalia* and jurisdictions not given by parliament

a little knowledge of the subject will do us no harm

Chester a palatine county and had *jure regalia*

Great seal did not run into Chester

for remedy 3 knights of shire

2 burgesses of the city established

Chester in crown and realm exempt from authority

how quickly granted representation when asked it

'In Durham Queen's writ hath not run'

25 Charles II be represented by knights and by burgesses

true our oily opponent

has here more zeal than knowing

Nation was not polite enough

to have introduced any such phrase or idea into our charter

not one farthing ever was voted

or given by King or his Parliament

Style royal? as king over France? Ireland? Scotland or

England?

seals, leagues, coin are prerogative absolute

seals, leagues, coin are prerogative absolute

to the king without parliament

not restrained to any assent of the people

homage, fealty are to the person

can not be to body politic

the king might have commanded them to return but he did not

In the Boston Gazette 17th April

Hostilities at Lexington commenced on the 19th of April

several other papers were written and sent to the printer

and probably lost amid that confusion

(note to the 1819 edition of NOVANGLUS)

PLAN OF GOVERNMENT

('76 or '75 from Philadelphia)

to R H Lee of Virginia

on sudden emergency

legislative, executive and judicial Printer John Dunlap
as likewise to Mr Wythe of Virginia some forms are better
than others happiness of society is their aim

KUNG Zoroaster Socrates and Mahomet

'not to mention other authorities really sacred'

fear renders men stupid and miserable

honour is a mere fragment of virtue, yet sacred
foundation of every government in some principle
or passion of the people

ma che si sente dicho

Locke Milton Nedham Neville Burnet and Hoadly
empire of laws not of men

Be in miniature a portrait of the people at large

(the representative body)

of learning and experience of the laws, exemplary morals
great patience calmness attention

not dependent on any body of men

judges, Executive

secrecy and dispatch whence

a great assembly can not execute, it is too clumsy

The colonies under such triple government wd/ be

Unconquerable by all the monarchs of Europe

few of the human race have had opportunity like this

to make election of government, more than of air, soil or

climate

When before have 3 million people had option
of the total form of their government?

(Pat Henry, thus continuing)

I put up with the Declaration for unanimity's sake

it is not pointed as I wd/ make it
Colonel Nelson is carrying our resolution
lest the enemy be before us in Paris
confederacy must precede open alliance
the arguments that delegate Bracton favours
are weak shallow evasive
wd/ to God you and Sam Adams
were here in Virginia
if all yr/ features can not be kept here
at least we will keep some family likeness
will you and S A now and then write

Printed by John Taylor of Caroline in 1814
To John Penn '76 from J Adams
no more agreeable employment
than the study of the best kind of government
to determine form you must determine the end
(that is purpose)
single assembly is liable to all the vices follies and frailties
prerogatives, badges of slavery
(similarly to Jonathan Sergeant, he
requiring explicit advice as to taking up powers of government)
Fixed laws of their own making
equitable mode of making the laws
impartial and of apt execution
Freeholders of an estate of 3 L/ per annum
or any estate to the value of 60 pounds
Duty of legislators and magistrates
to cherish the interest of literature
and principles of good humour
(Constitution of Massachusetts)
I was apprehensive in particular that
'natural history' and 'good humour' wd/ be struck out,
Wrote John 34 years later
It is significant wrote Chawles Fwancis that persons

who have since been erected have not etc
been greatly literate

and no public man down until 1850
expressed doubts of the *immaculate*
nature of govvymint by the

majority

'Either content with the U S constitutions
or too timid to speculate on constitutions at large'
representatives of the people susceptible to improvement
(question?)

read Thucydides without horror?

words lost their significance

Mr Hume has collected massacres from D Siculus
most polished years of Greece

Ephesus three forty killed

Cyrenians 500 nobles

Phaeidas banished 300 Boeotians
in Phliasia they killed 300 people

at Aegesta, 40,000 men women and children

killed for their money

take away armies, the nobles will overturn every monarch

in Europe

and set up aristocracies

No interviews with the gods by those on this service

Grosvenor Sq 1787

but as architects consulting Vitruvius and Palladio

the young gents of literature in America

to this kind of enquiry

doubted by Tacitus though he admits the theory is a

good one

facilius laudari quam invenire

vel haud diurna

optime modice confusa, said Cicero

concora tamen efficitur civitas consensu

ubi justitia non est, nec jus potest esse
San Marino, the founder, a Dalmatian by birth
and by trade a mason

Whole history of Geneva

the people have given up all balances
betraying their own rights and those of the magistrates
into the hands of a few prominent families

nobles to trade in a general way
to carry on velvet, silk and cloth manufactures
Venice at first democratical

Anafeste's real merit 5 massacred, 5 blinded and exiled
9 deposed, one killed in a foreign war
thus 20 of 50 doges, plus 5 abdications
before they thought of limiting powers
and another 200 years before planning a government
an aristocracy is always more cunning
than an assembly of the people collectively
armies given to kings by the people

to keep down the nobles
whereon nobles depend from the crown
and the people are still under their domination
2 thousand 5 hundred nobles in Venice
the stadtholder from father to son
who after Lolme need write of regal republics?
recent instance

the Ukraine insurrection
only in Neuchâtel

ἀρχεῖν καὶ ἀρχεσθαῖ
as in antient Rhodes, probably in three branches
jura ordo aequitas leges .
stadtholder, avoyer, alcalde, capitaneo?? if Mons Turgot

has made any discovery
orders of officers, not of men in America
no distinct separation of legislative, executive and judicial
heretofore save in England

LXVIII

THE philosophers say one, the few, the many
Regis optimatum poplique
as Lycurgus in Sparta, reges, seniores et populus
both greeks and italians
archons, suffestes or consuls
Athenians, Spartans, Thebans, Achaians
using the people as its mere dupe, as an underworker
a purchaser in trust for some tyrant
dexterous in pulling down, not in maintaining Turgot
takes a definition of the commonwealth
for a definition of liberty
Where ambition is every man's trade is no ploughing
How shall the plow be kept in hands of owners not hirelings?
Lycurgus
to the end that no branch by swelling
to say that some parts of Plato and Sir Thos More
are as wild as the ravings of Bedlam
(found Milton a dithering idiot, tho' said this with
more circumspection)
Lowered interest without annulling the debt
in this transaction There is nothing like it in the original
Mr Pope has conformed it to the notions
of Englishmen and Americans
in Tacitus and in Homer, 3 orders, in Greece as in Germany
and mankind dare not yet think upon
CONSTITUTIONS
' No man in America then believed me '
J A on his Davila, recollecting
Be bubbled out of their liberties by a few large names,
Hume, probably not having read them
Whether the king of the Franks had a negative on that
assembly

' forward young man' wrote the critic
on an unsigned J A (J A being then 53 and vice
president)

Pharamond on the banks of the Sala
here again the french jargon
not one clear idea what they mean by
' all authority '

MISERIA servitus, ubi jus virgum
primitive man was gregarious, passions, appetites and
predilections
to be observed, commended esteemed

I take it Mr Hillhouse is sincere
yet wd/ it not be more representative
to say that every colony had a governor,
a council, senate and house
none of which went by heredity?
Emissaries of Britain and France cd/ speak and hold caucuses
Commission to France '77
' chased enemy half a mile'
(Lafayette heading some Morgan's rifles)

Henry Laurens

' give me leave to present you an introductory letter to
Mons le Comte de Broglie '

De Klab

' in my entertaining them with the best correspondence '
Lafayette

(' in the noble cause we are fighting for ')
' novelty of the scene, the inexperience of the actors
against paying for things we haven't ordered '

J Adams

' U S will doubtless grant some facilities to
french privateers '

De Sartine

in much larger sums than in the ordinary course of
business is needed

Congress having borrowed large sums of this
paper money from its possessors
upon interest

and promised payment of that in Europe

B F A Lee J A
to Vergennes

to know how you (Beaumarchais) claim the Theresa
as your proper vessel, because M Monthieu claims her as his
Demurrage of her, part of which we have paid
and John Baptiste

Lazarus agent of Caron de Beaumarchais
representative of Roderique Hortalez

'consecrated my house to Dr Franklin
and associates was understood I shd/ expect no

compensation

I beg leave you permit this to remain

Ray de Chaumont

As to Bersolle, charges for repair of the Drake

shd/ be Jones's

supplies or slops to the Ranger

shd/ be Jones's

(Paul Jones's) as the Chatham belongs 1/2 to the public

1/2 to the capturers

charges shd/ be 1/2 to moi tie

munitions and repairs to the Ranger

to us

B F A Lee J A commissioners
to Schweighauser, banker

Whatever vessels of war are sent to America

shd/ be plentifully supplied with marine woollen cloths
blankets, mittens

difficult without these in cold season

the commissioners, Franklin

A Lee J Adams

to de Sartine

It is certain that a loan of money is very much wanted
affly/ to Master Johnnie
and believe me with gt/ esteem, Sir,
B, Franklin

Leghorn, if Vienna receive an American minister
also 2 acts of the 4th and 15th ascertaining yr/ salary
and making provision for yr/ subsistence in France
Huntington, president

My Dear General

The skill of our enemy (England)
in forging false news annual custom to
send out these cargoes of lies it is
their way of passing the winter
thus by 'appeasing the troubles in Ireland'
by contracts with German princes
and especially Petersburg 20,000 russians
12 ships of the line
also Denmark 45 vessels (line)

(to La Fayette and to Genet)
'the art of political lying in England better than elsewhere)
19th (next day)

'no contracts with German princes'
Mr Burke's bill not yet being public
Mr Fox's severe observations on Govr/ Hutchinson
the precise point of the solstice

says Bolingbroke
they in sinking scale do not easily cast off habitual
prejudice

'For the calling and cancellation of
200 million dollars
has in general been well rec'd'
Elbridge Gerry
demands of the treasury generally answered by warrants
@ \$40 to 1 in specie
Says Vergennes for strangers?

'The depreciation of paper, a tax (T, A, X, tax)
the Americans have laid on themselves
if french be obliged to submit they will be victims
of zeal or their rashness in supplying the Americans
with arms, clothes and munitions'

De Vergennes

'I thank yr/ Excellency for the confidence,
do you mean that the Chevalier de Luzerne has
already recd/ such instructions or that they are on their
way to him'

Let me quote you some prices in Boston,
foreigners have profited by the difference
between silver and bills of exchange

that is paper \$25 to 1 of silver

but no more than 12 paper for One in bill of exchange
also difference in paper as between Boston and Philadelphia
If any european merchant can show good cause for
exception I doubt not we will do justice to him'

1780

Mazzei little hope of success @ so low an interest
more offered by powers of Europe (to T Jefferson)
Keeps good company, devoted to you, Wythe and the
gentlemen of Virginia, know not how you feel toward him

'Value differently from yourself, sir, the
union which subsists between France and the US
and that France may deserve some preference
over other powers

who have no treaty with America and who have not even
acknowledged
her independence ,

de Vergennes

Army discipline greatly improved

Rush

'If the french fleet shd/ consistently remain on that coast'
(to de Vergennes)

'Not able on reflection to see why

I shd/ not have published my powers in February
(To Vergennes, July 17)
that I had intention of going to Amsterdam
no arguments but force respected in Europe
to show U S the importance of an early attention to language
for ascertaining the language

丁名

Ching
Ming

Mr Bicker, that I shd/ consider what houses
were connected with England
and also which had 'other connections'
equally likely to hinder the loan or defeat it
(meaning, I found, the French ministry)
and which not of credit sufficient
(particularly Neufville)
provision for negotiating the capital 2%
for undertakers to furnish the capital 2%
Brokerage 1/2% expenses stamped paper 1/2
amortization 2 1/4
for 3 million guilders

I answered Mr Calkoen's questions in writing
conversation by interpreters being heavy
and he then read them to a society
and thus began to be known that
wd/ be burdensome for us to go on ten years with the war
but for the English equally so

The taking of Charleston has not strengthened them
on the contrary
when England borrows each year a sum equal
to all her exports
shd/ we be laughed at for
wanting to borrow up to 1/12th (one twelfth)
of our exports?

We shd/ send regular ministers
'Laurens, dont la fâcheuse catastrophe me desole
(captured by England)
un parent me témoigne de l'inclination d'y placer
vingt mille florins d'Hollande'
van der Capellen

Ven der Kemp peut être de grand utilité pour le Congrès
'King of Spain so good as to offer his surety
for interest and the capital'

B Franklin

PS I find the sum he wd/ guarantee is
150,000 dollars

payable in 3 years

No considerable sum here obtainable as Monsieur Necker
is making a loan

(meaning placing one)

depuis qu'il (Mr Laurens) est enferme a la Tour
(i.e. the Tower of London)

America is willing to give a just interest

'Mortier and Meerkemaer act under Mssrs Staphorst

I am sorry Mr Blomberg is ill

I think them (the two Tenkate) are capable

but found them so liable to influence that I never cd/ close
Mr Van Vloten is at Utrecht'

H Bicker

'but have never obtained any money

(12 Nov 1780)

nor the least hope of obtaining'

J A

Whether Sir Jo Yorke after 20 years residence
is ignorant of the Dutch constitution

or is merely insulting

Burgomasters of Amsterdam are *one*

integral branch of the sovereignty

and disliking the French they familiarized to call

England the natural ally
King of England demands *l'unshment* of the regents
' la persecution contre M Van Berckel
et ses complices'

Capellen de Pol

de ne pas presser votre départ
les affaires crise temps pourrait
but des Anglais outre celui d'amuser la republique d'Holland
loss of Charleston
Dutch have joined the neutrality
tout credit soit d'un peuple soit d'un particulier
de deux choses

l'opinion de la bonne foi
et de la possibilité
ou il se trouve de faire face
Affaires (Xmas day, Amsterdam) still suspended
but stockjobbing goes on uninterruptedly
at coffee houses on Sundays and holidays
when it cannot be held upon 'change
' What they cd/ learn from Dutch history
or french of the last 25 years'

J A 29 years later

LXIX

IN which case a minister here from Congress wd/ be useful
if the neutrality, a minister to all neutral courts
might be useful

Dec 31 Amsterdam 1780

1st Jan Philadelphia 1781

yr/ commission plenipotentiary sent herewith

Huntington, President

for a secret address you may send under cover

à

Madame la veuve de M Henry Schorn
op de Agsterburg wal by de Hoogstraat
depreciation of money a TAX on the people
paid in advance and

therefore prevents the public from being found in debt, true
it is an unequal tax and causes perplexity
but by no means disables the people from carrying on the war
Merchants, farmers, tradesmen and labourers gain

they are the moneyed men,

The capitalists those who have money at interest
or those on fixed salaries

lose

England has increased her debt 60 million
ours is not over 6 million
who can hold out the longer?

the depreciation has not tended to make the people
submit to Britain

American exports 1774, 12 million

English debt 200 million

the American debt only six

a british minister and stock-jobber

Vergennes is fixedly resolved to commit himself to nothing
not even his treaty with the U S now existing

For the purpose of chicaning the U S out of their liberty
this congress proposed at Vienna with the two Emperors
part of England's pilaver

La Cour de Londres eludera autant et aussi long qu'elle peut
l'aveu direct

ou indirect de l'indépendence des Etats Unis
Cornwallis' fate has emboldened the Hollanders

4 Dec '81

Crops in U S finest known

' 12,000 florins, J'ai honte d'être Hollandais'

6 Jan Capellen

' 2 burgomasters, 2 schepens and a pensionary'

' I believe this set receive ample salaries
to resist American loan

British ministers, Dutch court, and the holders of

English stocks'

(to Franklin Jan 25)

that the province of Friesland and M Berdsma be remembered
that Mr Adams be admitted minister from

the congress of the U S N A

resolved in the Province House (Friesland)

to treat with the hanseatic

I found the old gentleman perfectly sound in his
system of politics

very poor opinion of the new ministry
and of the preceding, insincerity
duplicity Shelbourne still flatters the

King with ideas of CONciliation
all to raise the price of stocks

Amsterdam 26 April

if the houses Fiseaux, Hodshon, Crommelins, van Staphorst
5 million by August

Le corps des negociants de cette ville
souhaitant joindre leurs acclamations à ceux de toute la nation

J Nollet, Schiedam

‘On m'a dit que ces Messieurs de Schiedam
donnent ce repas de cent couverts
et qu'il y aura beaucoup de personnes de Rotterdam’

Dumas

It is true I may *open* a loan for 5 million
cash is not infinite in this country

WE THEREFORE (May 11th 1780)

accept the terms you propose 4 1/4th% for remedium

Willinck

Staphorst

Fynje

the words piddling etc/ once cost me very dear

If you wd/ open for 3 million at first

Van Vloten and I have agreed
3000 bonds @ 1000 francs each

Willinck

etc

the minister of the Emperor is 90 years of age and

never appears

Oswald's credentials

to treat with the 'USA (named specifically)

after this statuum quorum

My Dear General (Lafayette)

million and a half, of the 3 million, in cash

Amsterdam Sept 29

Treaty ready by monday (J. A. to Jefferson)

7 Oct '82

that France will not

be in necessity of purchasing from Russia

after the war as she can then get some from America?

The King's loans do not fill

Paris, 7th November

Vergennes certainly knows this or is not even

an European statesman

avoid too great dependence
on any one power in Europe
Nous sommes en attendant charmes de voir
que les etats des autres provinces et consequemment la
republique entiere ont, a l'exemple des Etats de Frise
reconnu
signed Les membres de la Societe Bourgeoise
de Leeuwarde
W Wopkins
V Cats

S P Q Amst faustissimo foedere juncta
(on a medal)
factions, cabals, and slanders
many things said to me, false, more I suspect
and yet others wd/ do no good if repeated

London May 27 1785
to his Majesty in his closet
To T J/ of ruining our carrying trade if they can
(removing page cipheied)
Between St James and Versailles
ACT of navigation 12 Car II, c 18
navigation by an American master
three fourths of the seamen American
bubbles of our own philosophical liberality
(to Jay, 19 Aug '85)
and of the U S which wd/ find market in Barbary
if both governments are possessed of the contents of my letter
by opening it in the post office
Mr Pitt said that wd/ surprise
people here for that wars never interrupted
the interest of DEBTS
Fat of the spermaceti whale
gives the clearest
and most beautiful light of any substance known in nature

Consequence that Portugal has, for four score years,
clothed herself in British woolens like any British colony
and has never been able to introduce woollen manufactures
at home

AND the British Islands have drunk no other than
Port, Lisbon and Madeira
although the wines of France are much better
His Lordship wished so too
Million guilders new loan from Holland

Paris 1787

'This country will within the next 12 or 15 years
come to a pretty good constitution'

Yrs/ Lafayette

To T Jefferson

'You fear the one, I the few'

In this matter of redeeming certificates
that were used payin' the sojers

vignette *in margine*

King, Sam Johnson of N Carolina

Smith (W) S Carolina, Wadsworth (Jeremiah
J Lawrence, Bingham, Carrol of Carrollton
gone piss-rotten for Hamilton

Cabot, Fisher Ames, Thomas Willing

Robt Morris, Sedgwick

natural burella

squad of the pink-haired snot

traitors blacker than Arnold

blacker than Bancroft

per l'argine sinistra dienno volta

behind that mask Mr Schuyler (Filippo)

these the betrayers, these the sifilides

advance guard of hell's oiliness

in their progeny no repentence

quondi Cocito, Cassio membruto

Mr Madison proposed that the original holders
shd' get face value,
but not speculators who had bought in the paper for nothing
ov the 64 members ov the House ov reppyzentativs
29 were security holders
lappin cream that is, and takin it
off of the veterans
an' Mr Madison's move wuz DEE-feated
Maclay and Jim Jackson stood out against dirtiness
smelled this stink before Madison
smelt it or before he told Tom about it

LXX

‘**M**Y situation almost the only one in the world
where firmness and patience are useless’
J A vice president and president of the senate
1791

Will the french refuse to receive Mr Pinckney?

idea of leading Mr Adams

Blount (senator) has been speculating with the English
surrounded by projecters and swindlers, you will be, Gerry,

Friendship, Marshall a plain man and the frogs
countenance only enemies of our constitution

set our seamen ashore at St Jago de Cuba
till our ships arm office of Secretary as rival of president
in aim to have quintuple directory Vervennes' friends
dislike the facts laid to his charge

Hamilton no command,

too much intrigue McHenry was secretary for war, in 98

We shd/ have frigates, no European peace can be lasting
expedient to recommend war against France?

(presupposing they shall not have declared war against us
(thus to Pickering) ‘Talleyrand

affects utter ignorance, Mr Gerry has communicated, although
knowing that Talleyrand had much greater acquaintance

with the

said X, Y, Z than has Mr Gerry

(Signed Gerry)

Hague 1st July '98

peculators, cd/ they be aroused to drive out the French
Vans M/ exhausted all things in enormous bribes’ (ciphered)
Talleyrand, leaving however reserves for chicanery,

and Murray not yet removed from the Hague

about ‘peace’

shortly ago were howling for war with Britain,
 peace, war
aimed at elections. My appointment of Murray
 has at least had open characters to me
‘you are hereby discharged’

John Adams, President of the United States
 to Tim Pickering

to execute office so far as to affix seal to enclosed commission
John Marshal of Virginia, to be Chief Justice
 and certify your own name *pro hac vice*
Hamilton’s total ignorance (or whatever)
 of practice and usage of nations
eternal neutrality in all wars of Europe

I leave the state with its coffers full
Dec 28th 1800

73 for Jefferson

73 for Burr

a few foreign liars, no Americans in America
our federalists no more American than were the antis
And in the mirror of memory, *formato loco*
My compliments to Mrs Warren

 as to the sea nymphs

Hyson, Congo, Bohea, and a few lesser divinities
Sirens shd/ be got into it somehow

Tories were never so affable

Tories were never so affable

We shall oscillate like a pendulum
slow starvation, a conclave, a divan,

 what shall we do when we get there
(first congress of Philadelphia) a nursery
 for American statesmen

treasons, felonies, new praemunires

Virginia has sown wheat instead of tobacco
 never happy in large and promiscuous companies

Quincy's knowledge of Boston harbour, 2 million issued in bills
old to bind young unconsenting, what right?
why exclude women from franchise?

power follows balance of land
been months here, and never on horseback

fountain head of Justinian,
deep, Bracton, Domat, Ayliffe and Taylor

from '61 here in Braintree

was aversion to paper, they preferred to do business by barter
you are right, Rush, our trouble is iggurunce

of money especially

are still stockjobbers to believe English reports

'No extravagance is too great

Ten thousand of General Washington's army
gone over to Clinton Count D'Estaing making procession

through

Boston with the Host, and seizing a meeting house
for a chapel and the devil knows what'

40,000 Russians about to go through

more solicitation as to means of obtaining it, than as to

amount of

my salary

At any rate send me the *news*

quails, partridges, squirrels

God willing, I will not go to Vermont

I must be

(whole of french policy)

within scent of

(merely to string us along to keep us from)
the sea

(sinking entirely, to have us strong enough for their
purpose, but not strong enough for our own, to prevent us
from obtaining consideration in Europe Hence my pleasure
in having set up a standard in Holland

populariser, dépopulariser

to popularize Mr Jefferson
and *dépopulariser* General Washington, all on system
were our interest the same as theirs
we might better trust them, yet not entirely
for they do not understand even their own

I have hitherto paid the Dutch interest out of capital
(London '85 to Art Lee)

Court as putrid as Amsterdam, divine science of politics
sale of six million acres to diminish the national debt—
and the society of a few men of letters
left at New England Coffee House, London
will be brought me by some Boston sea captain

I shall call my brook, Hollis Brook
After generous contest for liberty, Americans forgot
what it consists of
after 20 years of the struggle *memmissē juvebit*
' seeks information from all quarters and judges more
independently than any man I ever met '

J A on G Washington
that there were Americans indifferent to fisheries
and even some inclined to give them away
this was my strongest motive
for twice going to Europe

fish boxes were rec'd in my absence
' Their constitution, experiment, I KNOW
that France can not be long governed by it '

To Price, 19 April 1790
aim of my life has been to be useful, how small in
any nation the number who comprehend ANY
system of constitution or administration
and these few do not unite
Americans more rapidly disposed to corruption in elections
than I thought in '74
fraudulent use of words monarchy and republic

I am for balance



and know not how it is but mankind have an aversion
to any study of government

Thames a mere rivulet in comparison to the Hudson river
73 to Jefferson, to Mr Burr 73

DUM SPIRO

nec lupo committere agnum

so they are against any rational theory

DUM SPIRO AMO

LXXI

GERMAN ambassador once told me he cdn't bear

St Paul

A he was, he said, so hard on fornication

Dismissed to the joy of both parties, I do not
curse the day I entered public affairs

Now in the first year before congress

(that is before '74)

I was drying my saddlebags and four yeomen in the bar room
were talking politics 'If' says one 'they can take

Mr Hancock's wharf and Mr Rowe's wharf

They can take my house and your barn' Rebel'

I was disgusted at their saying rebel I wd/ *meet* rebellion
when British governors and generals should begin it,
that is, their rebellion against principles of the constitution

'and in the mean time build frigates'

(1808 he wrote this as in the beginning)

in every principal sea port not to fight squadrons at sea
but to have fast sailing frigates

From England greater injuries
than from France,

I am for fighting whichever forces us first into a war
depreciated by the swindling banks, a multitude

of such swindling banks have ruin'd our medium
Their issues are against gold or on nothing

In '45 as a boy

I heard of the Cape Breton campaign and of

British ingratitude

Injustice of Shirley, of Braddock, of Abercrombie

and of Webb and Lord Loudon especially

In '59 Pitt, Wolf, Amherst enthused me, but it was short
in '61 came writs of assistance

No history of the past 20 years without documents
especially the circular letters to

members of congress, without these libels
no history of these decades '89 to '09

I am *totis viribus*

against any division By the North River
or by the Delaware or by the Potomac I am against
any division of the Union by any river
or by any chain of mountains Independence against
British policy? Independence against french interference,
federal papers hired by England

When public opinion is rightly informed, as it now is not,
Vergennes said to me Mr Adams, newspapers govern the world

Took Matlock, Cannon and Young's constitutions

believing them Franklin's, they,
Beaumarchais and Condorcet, have paid They did not like mine
I have said the English Constitution for

a great nation *in*

Europe

An alliance with France or England

wd/ put an end to our system of liberty
Their inexperience, so superficial their reading
Merchants wd/ say the merchants are to do as they please
without Louisiana no hold on the Mississippi river
westerners wd/ do any thing to obtain free use of that river
they wd/ have united with England or France
to elucidate the meaning of words *at that time*

and then determine intentions
oligarchy, insatiable gulf, irresistible

I am a church-going animal
but if I inculcate fidelity to the marriage bed
they will say it is from resentment against General Hamilton
and I had forgot the story
of the four English girls General Pinckney was to hire

in England, two for me and two for himself

The number of licensed houses

was soon reinstated, you may as well preach against rum to

Indians

Little Turtle petitioned me

to prohibit it 'because I had lost 3000 of my children
in his tribe alone in one year'

Funds and Banks I

never approved I abhorred ever our whole banking system
but an attempt to abolish all funding in the
present state of the world wd/ be as romantic
as any adventure in Oberon or Don Quixote

Every bank of discount is downright corruption
taxing the public for private individuals' gain

and if I say this in my will

the American people wd/ pronounce I died crazy
their wigwams

where I never failed to be treated with whortle berries
black berries strawberries apples plums peaches etc
for they had planted a number of fruit trees about them
but the girls went out to service and the boys to sea
till none were left there

and so will be, believe me, whilever we feel like

colonists

dependent on France or England

With wood hemp iron, said the Chef d'Escadre
a nation may do what it please

Taxes laid, war supported This must be

Adams writing in Quincy in 1813

Histories are annihilated or interpolated or prohibited

our 'pure uncorrupted uncontaminated unadulterated
etc'

Sir Wm Keith in 1739 proposed such an assembly to the

ministry

aiming at stamp tax—he being then, I believe, in Fleet prison

His hint was taken in '54 and in '64

No gentlemen of talents has undertaken this history

Thos McKean

can remember *no* British friendship

 during the years that you indicate

 (1600 to 1813)

THEMIS CONDITOR

In the Congress of '74 only Pat Henry

 had sense of the precipice whereon

 and courage to face it

French, english, mongrels

 we were divided a third to a third

Persons who saw that with our independence

 their salaries (from the Gospel Society of London)

 wd/ necessarily cease

Laws of Charondas, destroyed I presume by spirit of party

Civic polity ecclesiastical bigotry

destroy everything that cd/ give true light or clear insight
into antiquity

 aristocratical and democratical fury

adopted by Moses, by no means account for the facts

 entitled *acta Sanctorum*

whether the prepuce shown at Antwerp be authentic

many a kept mistress has dared for her lover

hazards and sufferings as you find in the mission records

or tales of militant glory

 'Will his son save 'em (the fishing rights)

 for a second time?'

No confidence in Clay, Gallatin, Russell

 lake! we should have command of the ocean!

J Bull still bellows (July 1814)

 I wish France may not still regret Bonaparte

Bull greater tyrant, our treaty of 1783 has not lapsed

Little intercourse between the separate states No part of

my administration so unpopular, even in Marblehead,
as was my fight for the navy
That is to GET a navy

JOHN ADAMS
FOR PEACE
1800

I believe no printer in Boston wd/ print 'em
Adams to L Lloyd, in 1815)

I do not believe they cd/ get printed even today
in any newspaper in Boston Circular letters, the lot of 'em
are full of as many lies as the Acta Sanctorum
Mihites in Pennsylvania And they believed firmly that

Bonaparte

was the 'instrument' to bring in Millennium
chosen of Providence to put an end to the pope
Jefferson knew them all courting him 15 years
My answer was Col Lyman
it will be as you say but ruin honester men than the lot of 'em
Burr folded it with great gravity, saying

Now I have him all hollow

(re/ list of Hamilton's delegates)

Walcott persisted for 8%

Did they believe South Americans
were capable of free government?
lucid interval The Directory had one for that moment
No people in Europe cares anything
about constitutions, 1815, whatsoever
not one of 'em understands or is capable of understanding
any consti-damn-tution whatever

God forbid that our navy
ever be as England's has been a scourge
No indian's hatchet raised while I was president

Nor has nature nor has art partitioned the sea into empires
or into counties or knight's fees
on it be no farms ornate or unornate, no parks and no gardens
Fish to us, fisheries, Britain still has navigation rights on
the Mississippi
money or no money, she can never conquer this country
‘They will print anything that will sell
‘Our correspondence is considered a curiosity by both parties’

Adams to Jefferson 1815

but I do not think that it is tampered with

Your letters seem to get here unopened
Price found ‘gloomy predictions’ most unwelcome
when Adams said the french revolution wd/ flop
‘Give more for Jefferson’s letters

than for all the rest in his (Morgan’s) volume’
speeches, restarted inquisition in Spain
black white and pied British allies
fleet to protect Paxton, Birch, Temple

Credit Otis with a great part of my argument
he showed illegality, toward destroying the charters
Poor soldiers knew not what sent ‘em
North called ‘em Sam Adams two regiments

enormous wigs that Hutchinson brought here
like fleeces Believe I had only set
of ‘State Trials’ in America
at State House with my musket and bayonet
under Paddock

even Jesuits popes sorbonnists must have some conscience
so had Sylla, so Marius, and if Hancock had vanity
so had I also, if he riled me, I him

4 large ships between Boston and London
in ‘55 his uncle left him the business
and this made no change in John Hancock
thousand families in his dependence

The people elected him and Sam Adams approved their
intelligence

Joseph Hawley, Otis, Sam Adams, Hancock
add Jay, without knowing their actions
you know not what made us our revolution
magis decora poeticis fabulis

Otis wrote on greek prosody

I published what he wrote on the latin
His daughter told me he had burnt all his papers
in melancholia

may be from that swat on the pow

From '74 dates neutrality
I begged Otis to print it (the greek prosody)
He said there were no greek types in America
and if there were, were no typesetters cd/ use 'em
Otis resigned his post (Advocate General)

and was beaten up by coffee house bandits

in good looking clothes

Otis against the writs, J A versus judiciary,
Defended Preston, defended the soldiers,
Fisheries, peace, nomination of Washington, kept peace with
France 1800 Gold, silver are but commodities
Pity, says Tracy, they ever were stamped save by weight
They are commodities as is wheat or is lumber

Keep out of Europe

And thus before Charlie Mordecai

' not free 'em to something worse ' and quoted
' consider what substance allow to, what labour extract from
them (slaves) in my interest which will work out to this
If you work 'em up in six years on an average
that most profits the planter '

with comment

' and s surely very humane IF we est mate
the coalheaver's expectation two years on an average
and the 50,000 girls on the streets, at three years' of life

' for the better securing of the plantations ' trade
whereas divers acts 7th and 8th William Third
in preamble for Chapter the twenty second
Don't it remind you of alderman Bekford
instructing his overseers

(treat 'em rough) in the West Indies

Adams to William Tudor

1818

24 years before Hobhouse

' Ignorance of coin, credit and circulation '

Κύδιστ' ἀθανάτων, πολυώνυμε,

πανκρατὲς

αἰεὶ

Ζεῦ, φύσεως ἀρχηγέ,

νόμου μέτα πάντα

κυβερνῶν

THE PISAN CANTOS
LXXIV-LXXXIV

LXXIV

THE enormous tragedy of the dream in the peasant's bent
shoulders
Manes! Manes was tanned and stuffed,
Thus Ben and la Clara a Milano
by the heels at Milano
That maggots shd/ eat the dead bullock
DIGONOS, Διγόνος, but the twice crucified
where in history will you find it?
yet say this to the Possum a bang, not a whimper,
with a bang not with a whimper,
To build the city of Dioce whose terraces are the colour of stars
The suave eyes, quiet, not scornful,
rain also is of the process
What you depart from is not the way
and olive tree blown white in the wind
washed in the Kiang and Han
what whiteness will you add to this whiteness,
what candor?
" the great periplum brings in the stars to our shore "
You who have passed the pillars and outward from Herakles
when Lucifer fell in N Carolina
if the suave air give way to scirocco
ΟΥ ΤΙΣ, ΟΥ ΤΙΣ? Odysseus
the name of my family
the wind also is of the process,
sorella la luna
Fear god and the stupidity of the populace,
but a precise definition
transmitted thus Sigismundo
thus Duccio, thus Zuan Bellin, or trastevere with La Sposa
Sposa Cristi in mosaic till our time / deification of emperors

but a snotty barbarian ignorant of T'ang history need not deceive
one

nor Charlie Sung's money on loan from anonomo
that is, we suppose Charlie had some
and in India the rate down to 18 per hundred
but the local loan lice provided from imported bankers
so the total interest sweated out of the Indian farmers

rose in Churchillian grandeur
as when, and plus when, he returned to the putrid gold standard
as was about 1925 Oh my England
that free speech without free radio speech is as zero

and but one point needed for Stalin
you need not, i.e. need not take over the means of production,
money to signify work done, inside a system
and measured and wanted

"I have not done unnecessary manual labour"
says the R. C. chaplain's field book

(preparation before confession)
squawky as larks over the death cells

militarism progressing westward
im Westen nichts neues
and the Constitution in jeopardy
and that state of things not very new either

"of sapphire, for this stone giveth sleep"
not words whereto to be faithful
nor deeds that they be resolute
only that bird-hearted equity make timber
and lay hold of the earth
and Rouse found they spoke of Elias
in telling the tales of Odysseus

OY TIE

OY TIE

"I am noman, my name is noman"
but Wanjina is, shall we say, Ouan Jin
or the man with an education

and whose mouth was removed by his father
because he made too many *things*
whereby cluttered the bushman's baggage
vide the expedition of Frobenius' pupils about 1938
to Auss'ralia
Ouan Jin spoke and thereby created the named
thercby making clutter

the bane of men moving
and so his mouth was removed
as you will find it removed in his pictures

in principio verbum

paraclete or the verbum perfectum sinceritas
from the death cells in sight of Mt Taishan @ Pisa
as Fujiyama at Gardone
when the cat walked the top bar of the railing
and the water was still on the West side
flowing toward the Villa Catullo
where with sound ever moving

in diminutive poluphloisboios

in the stillness outlasting all wars

" La Donna " said Nicoletti

" la donna,

la donna! "

" Cosa deve continuare? "

" Se casco " said Bianca Capello

" non casco in ginnocchion "

and with one day's reading a man may have the key in his hands

Lute of Gassir Hooo Fasa

came a lion-coloured pup bringing fleas

and a bird with white markings, a stepper

under *les six potences*

Absouldre, que tous nous vueil absoudre

lay there Barabbas and two thieves lay beside him

infantile synthesis in Barabbas

minus Hemingway, minus Antheil, ebullient

and by name Thos Wilson
Mr K said nothing foolish, the whole month nothing foolish
"if we weren't dumb, we wouldn't be here"
and the Lane gang
Butterflies, mint and Lesbia's sparrows,
the voiceless with bumm dium and banners,
and the ideogram of the guard roosts
el triste pensier si volge
ad Ussel A Ventadour
va il consire, el tempo rivolge
and at Limoges the young salesman
bowed with such french politeness "No that is impossible"
I have forgotten which city
But the caverns are less enchanting to the unskilled explorer
than the Urochs as shown on the postals,
we will see those old roads again, question,
possibly
but nothing appears much less likely,
Mme Pujol,
and there was a smell of mint under the tent flaps
especially after the rain
and a white ox on the road toward Pisa
as if facing the tower,
dark sheep in the drill field and on wet days were c'ouds
in the mountain as if under the guard roosts
A lizard upheld me
the wild birds wd not eat the white bread
from Mt Taishan to the sunset
From Carrara stone to the tower
and this day the air was made open
for Kuanon of all delights,
Linus, Cletus, Clement
whose prayers,
the great scarab is bowed at the altar
the green light gleams in his shell

plowed in the sacred field and unwound the silk worms early
in tensile

in the light of light is the *virtu*

“sunt lumina” said Erigena Scotus
as of Shun on Mt Taishan

and in the hall of the forebears

as from the beginning of wonders

the paraclete that was present in Yao, the precision

in Shun the compassionate

in Yu the guider of waters



4 giants at the 4 corners

three young men at the door
and they digged a ditch round about me

lest the damp gnaw thru my bones

to redeem Zion with justice

sd/ Isaiah Not out on interest said David rex

the prime s o b

Light tensile immaculata

the sun's cord unspotted

“sunt lumina” said the Oirishman to King Carolus,

“OMNIA,

all things that are are lights”

and they dug him up out of sepulture

soi disantly looking for Manichaeans

Les Albigeois, a problem of history,

and the fleet at Salamis made with money lent by the state to the
shipwrights

Tempus tacendi, tempus loquendi

Never inside the country to raise the standard of living

but always abroad to increase the profits of usurers,

dixit Lenin,

and gun sales lead to more gun sales

they do not clutter the market for gunnery

there is no saturation

Pisa, in the 23rd year of the effort in sight of the tower
and Till was hung yesterday
for murder and rape with trimmings plus Cholkis
plus mythology, thought he was Zeus ram or another one
Hey Snag wots in the bibl?
wot are the books ov the bible?
Name 'em, don't bullshit ME.

莫

OY TIE

a man on whom the sun has gone down
the ewe, he said had such a pretty look in her eyes;
and the nymph of the Hagoromo came to me,

as a corona of angels

one day were clouds banked on Taishan
or in glory of sunset
and tovarish blessed without aim

wept in the rainditch at evening

Sunt lumina

that the drama is wholly subjective
stone knowing the form which the carver imparts it
the stone knows the form
sia Cythera, sia Ixotta, sia in Santa Maria dei Miracoli
where Pietro Romano has fashioned the bases

OY TIE

a man on whom the sun has gone down
nor shall diamond die in the avalanche
be it torn from its setting

first must destroy himself ere others destroy him.

4 times was the city rebuilded, Hooo Fasa

Gassir, Hooo Fasa dell' Italia tradita
now in the mind indestructible, Gassir, Hoooo Fasa,
With the four giants at the four corners
and four gates mid-wall Hooo Fasa
and a terrace the colour of stars
pale as the dawn cloud, la luna

thin as Demeter's hair
Hooo Fasa, and in a dance the renewal
with two larks in conti appunto
at sunset
ch'intenerisce
a sinistra la Torre
seen thru a pair of breeches
Che sublia es laissa cader
between NEKUIA where are Alcmene and Tyro
and the Charybdis of action
to the solitude of Mt Taishan
femina, femina, that wd/ not be dragged into paradise by the hair,
under the gray cliff in periplum
the sun dragging her stars
a man on whom the sun has gone down
and the wind came as hamadryas under the sun-beat
Vai soli
are never alone
amid the slaves learning slavery
and the dull driven back toward the jungle
are never alone 'HAION ΗΕΠΙ HAION
as the light sucks up vapor
and the tides follow Lucina
that had been a hard man in some ways
a day as a thousand years
as the leopard sat by his water dish,
hast killed the urochs and the bison sd/ Bunting
doing six months after that war was over
as pacifist tempted with chicken but declined to approve
of war " Redimiculum Metellorum "
privately printed
to the shame of various critics
nevertheless the state can lend money
and the fleet that went out to Salamis
was built by state loan to the builders

hence the attack on classical studies
and in this war were Joe Gould, Bunting and Cummings
as against thickness and fatness

black that die in captivity

night green of his pupil, as grape flesh and sea wave
undying luminous and translucent

Est consummatum, Ite,

surrounded by herds and by cohorts looked on Mt Taishan

but in Tangier I saw from dead straw ignition

From a snake bite

fire came to the straw

from the fakir blowing

foul straw and an arm-long snake

that bit the tongue of the fakir making small holes

and from the blood of the holes

came fire when he stuffed the straw into his mouth
dirty straw that he took from the roadway

first smoke and then the dull flame

that wd/ have been in the time of Rais Uli

when I rode out to Elson's

near the villa of Perdicaris

or four years before that

elemental he thought the souls of the children, if any,
but had rented a shelter for travelers

by foot from Siria, some of them

nor is it for nothing that the chrysalids mate in the air

color di luce

green splendour and as the sun thru pale fingers

Lordly men are to earth o'ergiven

these the companions

Fordie that wrote of giants

and William who dreamed of nobility

and Jim the comedian singing

“ Blarrney castle me darlin’

you’re nothing now but a StOWne ”

and Plarr talking of mathematics

or Jepson lover of jade

Maurie who wrote historical novels

and Newbolt who looked twice bathed

are to earth o’ergiven

And this day the sun was clouded

—“ You sit stiller ” said Kokka

“ if whenever you move something jangles ”

and the old Marchesa remembered a reception in Petersburg

and Kokka thought there might be some society (good) left in
Spain, wd he care to frequent it, my god, no!

opinion in 1924

Sirdar, Bouiller and Les Lilas,

or Dieudonne London, or Voisin’s,

Uncle George stood like a statesman ‘PEI HANTA

fills up every hollow

the cake shops in the Nevsky, and Schoners

not to mention der Greif at Bolsano la patronne getting older

Mouquin’s or Robert’s 40 years after

and La Marquise de Pierre had never before met an American

“ and all their generation ”

no it is not in that chorus

Huddy going out and taller than anyone present

ou sont les heurs of that year

Mr James shielding himself with Mrs Hawkesby

as it were a bowl shielding itself with a walking stick

as he maneuvered his way toward the door

Said Mr Adams, of the education,

Teach? at Harvard?

Teach? It cannot be done

and this I had from the monument

Haec sunt fastae
Under Taishan quatorze Juillet
with the hill ablaze north of Taishan
and Amber Rives is dead, the end of that chapter
see Time for June 25th,
Mr Graham himself unmistakeably,
on a horse, an ear and the beard's point showing
and the Farben works still intact
to the tune of Lilibullero
and they have bitched the Adelphi
niggers scaling the obstacle fence
in the middle distance
and Mr Edwards superb green and brown
in ward No 4 a jacent benignity,
of the Baluba mask "doan you tell no one
I made you that table"
methenamine eases the urine
and the greatest is charity
to be found among those who have not observed
regulations
not of course that we advocate—
and yet petty larceny
in a regime based on grand larceny
might rank as conformity nient' altro
with justice shall be redeemed
who putteth not out his money on interest
"in meteyard in weight or in measure"
XIX Leviticus or
First Thessalonians 4, 11
300 years culture at the mercy of a tack hammer
thrown thru the roof
Cloud over mountain, mountain over the cloud
I surrender neither the empire nor the temples
plural
nor the constitution nor yet the city of Dioce

each one in his god's name
as by Terracina rose from the sea Zephyr behind her
and from her manner of walking
as had Anchises
till the shrine be again white with ma'ble
till the stone eyes look again seaward

The wind is part of the process
The rain is part of the process

and the Pleiades set in her mirror
Kuanon, this stone bringeth sleep,
offered the wine bowl
grass nowhere out of place

χθόνια γέα, Μήτηρ,
by thy herbs menthe thyme and basilicum,
from whom and to whom,
will never be more now than at present

being given a new green katydid of a Sunday
emerald, paler than emerald,

minus its right propeller

this tent is to me and ΤΙΘΩΝΩΙ
eater of grape pulp
in coitu inluminatio

Manet painted the bar at La Cigale or at Les Folies in that year
she did her hair in small ringlets, a la 1880 it might have been,
red, and the dress she wore Drecol or Lanvin

a great goddess, Aeneas knew her forthwith
by paint immortal as no other age is immortal

la France dixneuvieme

Degas Manet Guys unforgettable
a great brute sweating paint said Vanderpyl 40 years later
of Vlaminck

for this stone giveth sleep
starla senza più scosse
and eucalyptus that is for memory
under the olives, by cypress, mare Tirreno,

Past Malmaison in field by the river the tables
Sirdar, Armenonville
Or at Ventadour the keys of the chateau,
rain, Ussel,
To the left of la bella Torre the tower of Ugolino
in the tower to the left of the tower
chewed his son's head
and the only people who did anything of any interest were H, M
and
Frobenius der Geheimrat
der im Baluba das Gewitter gemacht hat
and Monsieur Jean wrote a play now and then or the
Possum
pouvrette et ancienne oncques lettre ne lus
I don't know how humanity stands it
with a painted paradise at the end of it
without a painted paradise at the end of it
the dwarf morning-glory twines round the grass blade
magna NUX animae with Barabbas and 2 thieves beside me,
the wards like a slave ship,
Mr Edwards, Hudson, Henry *comes miseriae*
Comites Kernes, Green and Tom Wilson
God's messenger Whiteside
and the guards op/ of the
was lower than that of the prisoners
" all them g d m f generals c s all of 'em fascists "
" fer a bag o' Dukes "
" the things I saye an' dooo "
ac ego in harum
so lay men in Circe's swine-sty,
ivi in harum *ego* ac vidi cadaveres animae
" c'mon small fry " sd/ the little coon to the big black,
of the slaver as seen between decks
and all the presidents
Washington Adams Monroe Polk Tyler

plus Carrol (of Carrollton) Crawford
Robbing the public for private individual's gain ΘΕΑΓΕΙΝ
every bank of discount is downright iniquity
 robbing the public for private individual's gain
 nec benecomata Kirkê, mīh! κακὰ φύργαλ εδωκεν
neither with lions nor leopards attended
 but poison, veleno
in all the veins of the commonweal
if on high, will flow downward all thru them
 if on the forge at Predappio? sd/ old Upward
 " not the priest but the victim "
 his seal Sitalkas, sd/ the old combattant " victim,
withstood them by Thames and by Niger with pistol by Niger
 with a printing press by the Thomas bank "
 until I end my song
 and shot himself,
 for praise of intaglios
Matteo and Pisanello out of Babylon
 they are left us
for roll or plain impact
 or cut square in the jade block

nox animae magna from the tent under Taishan
amid what was termed the a h of the army
the guards holding opinion As it were to dream of
morticians' daughters raddled but amorous
To study with the white wings of time passing
 is not that our delight
to have friends come from far countries
 is not that pleasure
nor to care that we are untrumpeted?
 filial, fraternal affection is the root of humaneness
 the root of the process
nor are elaborate speeches and slick alacrity
 employ men in proper season

not when they are at harvest
E al Triedro, Cunizza
e l'altra " Io son' la Luna "
dry friable earth going from dust to more dust
grass worn from its root-hold
is it blacker? was it blacker? Nūξ animae?
is there a blacker or was it merely San Juan with a belly ache
writing ad posteros
in short shall we look for a deeper or is this the bottom?
Ugolino, the tower there on the tree line
Berlin dysentery phosphorus
 la vieille de Candide
(Hullo Corporal Casey) double X or burocracy?
 Le Paradis n'est pas artificiel
but spezzato apparently
it exists only in fragments unexpected excellent sausage,
 the smell of mint, for example,
 Ladro the night cat,
at Nemi waited on the slope above the lake sunken in the pocket
 of hills
awaiting decision from the old lunch cabin built out over the
 shingle,
Zarathustra, now desuete
to Jupiter and to Hermes where now is the castellaro
 no vestige save in the air
in stone is no imprint and the grey walls of no era
 under the olives
 saeculorum Athenae
 γλαύξ, γλαυκῶπις,
 olivi
that which gleams and then does not gleam
 as the leaf turns in the air
 Boreas Apeliota libeccio
" C'è il babao," said the young mother
 and the bathers like small birds under hawk's eye

shrank back under the cliff's edge at il Pozzetto

al Tigullio

" wd " said the guard " take everyone of them g d m f generals
c s all of 'em fascists "

Oedipus, nepotes Remi magnanimi
so Mr Bullington lay on his back like an ape
singing O sweet and lovely
o Lady be good "

in harum ac ego ivi

Criminals have no intellectual interests?

and for three months did not know the taste of his food
in Chi heard Shun's music

the sharp song with sun under its radiance
λιγιρ'

one tanka entitled the shadow
babao, or the hawk's wing
of no fortune and with a name to come
Is downright iniquity said J Adams

at 35 instead of 21 65

doubtless conditioned by what his father heard in
Byzantium

doubtless conditioned by the spawn of the gt Meyer Anselm
That old H had heard from the ass eared militarist in Byzantium

" Why stop? " " To begin again when we are stronger "
and young H/ the tip from the augean stables in Paris
with Sieff in attendance, or not
as the case may have been,

thus conditioning

Meyer Anselm, a rrromance, yes, yes certainly
but more fool you if you fall for it two centuries later

from their seats the blond bastards, and cast 'em
the yidd is a stimulant, and the goyim are cattle
in gt/ proportion and go to saleable slaughter
with the maximum of docility but if

a place be versalzen,,,?
With justice,
by the law, from the law or it is not in the contract
Yu has nothing pinned on Jehovah
sent and named Shun who to the
autumnal heavens *sha-o*
with the sun under its melody
to the compassionate heavens
and there is also the XIXth Leviticus
"Thou shalt purchase the field with money"
signed Jeremiah
from the tower of Hananel unto Goah
unto the horse gate \$8 50 in Anatoth
which is in Benjamin, \$8 67
For the purity of the air on Chocorua
in a land of maple
From the law, by the law, so build yr/ temple
with justice in meteyard and measure
a black delicate hand
a white's hand like a ham
pass by, seen under the tent-flap
on sick call comman'
commans', sick call comman'
and the two largest rackets are the alternation
of the value of money
(of the unit of money METATHEMENON TE TON
KRUMENON
and usury @ 60 or lending
that which is made out of nothing
and the state *can* lend money as was done
by Athens for the building of the Salamis fleet
and if the packet gets lost in transit
ask Churchill's backers
where it has got to the state need not borrow
nor do the veterans need state guarantees

for private usurious lending
in fact that is the cat in the woodshed
the state need not borrow
as was shown by the mayor of Worgl
who had a milk route
and whose wife sold shirts and short breeches
and on whose book-shelf was the Life of Henry Ford
and also a copy of the *Divina Commedia*
and of the *Gedichte* of Heine
a nice little town in the Tyrol in a wide flat-lying valley
near Innsbruck and when a note of the
small town of Worgl went over
a counter in Innsbruck
and the banker saw it go over
all the slobbs in Europe were terrified
"no one" said the Frau Burgomeister
"in this village who cd/ write a newspaper article
Knew it was money but pretended it was not
in order to be on the safe side of the law"
But in Russia they bungled and did not apparently
grasp the idea of work-certificate
and started the N E P with disaster
and the immolation of men to machinery
and the can'l work and gt/ mortality
(which is as may be)
and went in for dumping in order to trouble the waters
in the usurers' hell-a-dice
all of which leads to the death-cells
each in the name of its god
or longevity because as says Aristotle
philosophy is not for young men
their *Katholou* can not be sufficiently derived from
their *hekasta*
their generalities cannot be born from a sufficient phalanx
of particulars

lord of his work and master of utterance
 who turneth his word in its season and shapes it
 Yaou chose Shun to longevity
who seized the extremities and the opposites
holding true course between them
shielding men from their errors
cleaving to the good they had found
holding empire as if not in a mortar with it
 nor dazzled thereby
wd/ have put the old man, son pere on h s shoulders
 and gone off to some barren seacoast
Says the Japanese sentry Paaak yu djeep over there,
some of the best soldiers we have says the captain
 Dai Nippon Banzai from the Philippines
remembering Kagekiyo " how stiff the shaft of your neck is "
 and they went off each his own way
" a better fencer than I was," said Kumasaki, a shade,
" I believe in the resurrection of Italy quia impossibile est
 4 times to the song of Gassir
 now in the mind indestructible

KOPH, ΑΓΛΑΟΣ ΑΛΛΑΟΥ
Glass-eye Wemyss treading water
 and addressing the carpenter from the seawaves
because of an unpinned section of taff-rul
 we are not so ignorant as you think in the navy
Gesell entered the Lindhauer government
which lasted rather less than 5 days
 but was acquitted as an innocent stranger
Oh yes, the money is there,
 il danaro c'e, said Pellegrini
 (very peculiar under the circs)
 musketeers rather more than 20 years later
an old man (or oldish) still active

serving small stones from a lath racquet
Περσεφόνεια under Taishan
in sight of the tower che pende
on such a litter rode Pontius
under such canvass
in the a h of the army
in sight of two red cans labeled " FIRE "
Said Von Tirpitz to his daughter beware of their charm
ΣΕΙΡΗΝΕΣ this cross turns with the sun
and the goyim are undoubtedly in great numbers cattle
whereas a jew will receive information
he will gather up information
faute de something more solid
but not in all cases
ΣΕΙΡΗΝΕΣ had appreciated his conversation
ΧΑΠΙΤΕΣ possibly in the soft air
with the mast held by the left hand
in this air as of Kuonon
enigma forgetting the times and seasons
but this air brought her ashore a la marina
with the great shell borne on the seawaves
nautilus biancastra
By no means an orderly Dantesca in rising
but as the winds veer
tira libeccio
now Genji at Suma , tira libeccio
as the winds veer and the raft is driven
and the voices , Tiro, Alcmene
with you is Europa nec casta Pasiphae
Eurus, Apeliota as the winds veer in periplum
Io son la luna " Cunizza
as the winds veer in periplum
and from under the Rupe Tarpeia
drunk with wine of the Castelli
" in the name of its god " " Spiritus veni "

adveni / not to a schema

" is not for the young " said Arry, stagirite
but as grass under Zephyrus

as the green blade under Apeliota

Time is not, Time is the evil, beloved

Beloved the hours *βροδοδακτυλος*

as against the half-light of the window

with the sea beyond making horizon

le contre-jour the line of the cameo

profile " to carve Achaia "

a dream passing over the face in the half-light

Venere, Cytherea " aut Rhodon "

vento ligure, veni

" beauty is difficult " sd/ Mr Beardsley

and sd/ Mr Kettlewell looking up from a
pseudo-Beardsley of his freshman composition

and speaking to W Lawrence

Pity you didn't finish the job

while you were at it "

W L having run into the future non-sovereign Edvardus
on a bicycle equally freshman

a d 1910 or about that

beauty is difficult

in the days of the Berlin to Bagdad project

and of Tom L's photos of rock temples in Arabia Petra
but he wd/ not talk of

LL G and the frogbassador, he wanted to

talk modern art (T L did)

but of second rate, not the first rate

beauty is difficult

He said I protested too much he wanted to start a press
and print the greek classics periplim

and the very *very* aged Snow created considerable
hilarity quoting the φαίνε-τ-τ-τ-τ-τττ-αί μοι
in reply to *l'aer tremare*

beauty is difficult
But on the other hand the President of Magdalen
(rhyming dawdin') said there were
too many words in "The Hound of Heaven"
a modddun opohem he had read
and there was no doubt that the dons lived well
in the kawledg
it was if I remember rightly the burn and freeze that the fresh-
men
had failed to follow
or else a mere desire to titter etc
and it is (in parenthesis) doubtless
easier to teach them to roar like gorillas
than to scan *faîverai poi*
inferior gorillas
of course, lacking the wind sack
and although Siki was quite observable
we have not yet calculated the sum gorilla + bayonet
and there was a good man named Burr
descendant of Aaron during the other war
who was amused by the British
but he didn't last long AND
Corporal Casey tells me that Stalin
le bonhomme Staline
has no sense of humour (dear Koba!')
and old Rhys, Ernest, was a lover of beauty
and when he was still engineer in a coal mine
a man passed him at high speed radiant in the mine gallery
his face shining with ecstasy
"A'hv joost Tommy Luff "
and as Luff was twice the fellow's size, Rhys was puzzled
The Muses are daughters of memory
Chlo, Terpsichore
and Granville was a lover of beauty
and the three ladies all waited

"and with a name to come"

ΕΣΣΟΜΕΝΟΙΣ

aram vult nemus

Came Madame Lucrezia
and on the back of the door in Cesena
are, or were, still the initials
joli quart d'heure, (nella Malatestiana)

Torquato where art thou?

to the click of hooves on the cobbles by Tevere
and "my fondest knight lie dead" or la Stuarda
"ghosts move about me" "patched with histories"

but as Mead said if they were,

what have they done in the interval.

eh, to arrive by metempsychosis at ?

and there are also the conjectures of the Fortean Society
Beauty is difficult the plain ground

precedes the colours

and this grass or whatever here under the tentflaps

is, indubitably, bambooiform

representative brush strokes wd/ be similar

check bone, by verbal manifestation,

her eyes as in "La Nascita"

whereas the child's face

is at Capoquadri in the fresco square over the doorway
centre background

the form beached under Helios

funge la purezza,

and that certain images be formed in the mind.

to remain there

formato locho

Arachne mi porta fortuna
to remain there, resurgent EIKONEΣ
and still in Trastevere

for the deification of emperors
and the medallions

to forge Achaea

and as for playing checqueis with black Jim

on a barrel top where now is the Ritz-Carlton
and the voice of Monsieur Fouquet or the Napoleon 3rd
barbiche of Mr Quackenbos, or Quackenbush

as I supposed it,

and Mrs Chittenden's lofty air

and the remains of the old South

tidewashed to Manhattan and brown-stone

or (later) the outer front stair

leading to Mouquin's

or old Train (Francis) on the pavement in his plain wooden
chair

or a fellow throwing a knife in the market
past baskets and bushels of peaches

at \$1 the bushel

and the cool of the 42nd St tunnel (periplum)

white-wash and horse cars, the Lexington Avenue cable
refinement, pride of tradition, alabaster

Towers of Pisa

(alabaster, not ivory)

coloured photographs of Europa

carved wood from Venice venetian glass and the samovar

and the fire bucket, 1806 Barre Mass'chusetts

and the Charter Oak in Connecticut

or to begin with Cologne Cathedral

the Thorvaldsen lion and Paolo Uccello

and thence to Al Hambra, the lion court and el

mirador de la reina Lindaraja

orient reaching to Tangier, the cliffs the villa of Peidcaris

Rais Uli, periplum

Mr Joyce also preoccupied with Gibraltar

and the Pillars of Hercules

not with my *patio* and the wistaria and the tennis courts
or the bugs in Mrs Jevons' hotel

or the quality of the beer served to sailors
veder Nap'om or Pavia the romanesque
being preferable

and by analogy the form of San Zeno the
columns signed by their maker

the frescoes in S Pietro and the madonna in Ortolo
e "fa di clarita l'aer tremare"
as in the manuscript of the Capitolare
Trattoria degli Apostoli (dodici)
"Ecco il tè" said the head waiter
in 1912 explaining its mysteries to the piccolo
with a teapot from another hotel
but coffee came to Assisi much later

that is, so one cd/ drink it
when it was lost in Orleans and France semi-ruin'd
thus the coffee-house facts of Vienna

whereas Mr Carver merits mention for the
cultivation of peanuts,
arachidi, and the soja has yet to save Europe

and the wops do not use maple syrup
the useful operations of commerce

stone after stone of beauty cast down
and authenticities disputed by parasites

(made in Ragusa) and what art do you handle?
"The best" And the moderns? "Oh, nothing modern
we couldn't sell anything modern"
But Herr Bacher's father made madonnas still in the tradition
carved wood as you might have found in any cathedral
and another Bacher still cut intaglios

such as Salustio's in the time of Ixotta,
where the masks come from, in the Tirol,
in the winter season
searching every house to drive out the demons

Serenely in the crystal jet
as the bright ball that the fountain tosses
(Verlaine) as diamond clearness
How soft the wind under Taishan
 where the sea is remembered
out of hell, the pit
out of the dust and glare evil
Zephyrus / Apeliota
This liquid is certainly a
 property of the mind
nec accidens est but an element
 in the mind's make-up
est agens and functions dust to a fountain pan otherwise
 Hast 'ou seen the rose in the steel dust
 (or swansdown ever?)
so light is the urging, so ordered the dark petals of iron
we who have passed over Lethe

LXXXV

Out of Phlegethon!
out of Phlegethon,
Gerhart

art thou come forth out of Phlegethon?
with Buxtehude and Klages in your satchel, with the
Ständebuch of Sachs in yr/ luggage
—not of one bird but of many

29.9.35

Milano

LXXVI

AND the sun high over horizon hidden in cloud bank
lit saffron the cloud ridge
dove sti memora

" Will " said the Signora Agresti, " break his political
but not economic system "

But on the high cliff Alcmene,
Dryas, Hamadryas ac Heliades
flowered branch and sleeve moving
Dirce et Ixotta e che fu chiamata Primavera
in the timeless air

that they suddenly stand in my room here
between me and the olive tree
or nel clivo ed al triedro?
and answered the sun in his great periplus
leads in his fleet here
sotto le nostre scogli
under our craggy cliffs
a level their mast-tops
Sigismundo by the Aurelia to Genova
by **la vecchia sotto S Pantaleone**
Cunizza qua al triedro,
ela scalza, and she who said I still have the mould,
and the rain fell all the night long at Ussel
cette mauvaises venggg blew over Tolosa
and in Mt Segur there is wind space and rain space
no more an altai to Mithras

from **il triedro** to the Castellaro

the olives grey over grey holding walls
and their leaves turn under Scirocco

la scalza **Io son' la luna**
and they have broken my house

the huntress in broken plaster keeps watch no longer
tempora, tempora and as to mores

by Babylonian wall (memorat Cheever)
out of his bas relief, for that line
we recall him
and who's dead, and who isn't
and will the world ever take up its course again?

very confidentially I ask you Will it?
with Dieudonne dead and buried
not even a wall, or Mouquin, or Voisin or the cake shops
in the Nevsky

The Greif, yes, I suppose, and Schoners and perhaps
the Taverna and Robert's
but La Rupe no longer la Rupe, **finito**
Pre Catalan, Armenonville, Bullier
extinct as Willy and there are I suppose
no reprints

Teofile's bricabrac Cocteau's bricabrac
seadrift snowin' 'em under
every man to his junk-shop
houses shd/have been built in the '80's
(or '60's) for a' that
but Eileen's trick sunlight softens London's November
progress, b h yr/progress

la pigrizia to know the ground and the dew

but to keep 'em three weeks Chung
we doubt it

中

and in government not to lie down on it

the word is made

perfect

誠

better gift can no man make to a nation
than the sense of Kung fu Tseu
who was called Chung Ni
nor in historiography nor in making anthologies

(b h yr/progress)
each one in the name of his god

So that in the synagogue in Gibraltar
the sense of humour seemed to prevail
during the preliminary parts of the whatever
but they respected at least the scrolls of the law
from it, by it, redemption

@ \$8 50, @ \$8 67 buy the field with good money
no unrighteousness in meteyard or in measure (of prices)

and there is no need for the Xtns to pretend that
they wrote Leviticus
chapter XIX in particular
with justice Zion
not by cheating the eye-teeth out of Don Fulano
or of Caio e Tizio,
Why not rebuild it?

Criminals have no intellectual interests?
"Hey, Snag, wot are the books ov th' bibl'?"

" name 'em, etc

" Latin? I studied latin "

 said the nigger murderer to his cage-mate

(cdn't be sure which of the two was speaking)

" c'mon, small fry," sd/the smaller black lad

 to the larger

" Just playin' " **ante mortem no scortum**

(that's progress, me yr' ' se/call it progress/)

in the timeless air over the sea-cliffs

" the pride of all our D T C was pistol-packin' Burnes "

But to set here the roads of France,

 of Cahors, of Chalus,

 the inn low by the river's edge,

the poplars, to set here the roads of France

Aubeterre, the quarried stone beyond Poitiers—

 —as seen against Sergeant Beaucher's elegant profile—

and the tower on an almost triangular base

 as seen from Santa Marta's in Tarascon

" in heaven have I to make? "

 but all the vair and fair women

 and there is also the more northern (not no:dic)

tradition from Memling to Elskamp, extending

 to the ship models in Danzig

if they have not destroyed them

 with Galla's rest, and

is measured by the *to whom* it happens

 and to what, and if to a work of art

 then to all who have seen and who will not

Washington, Adams, Tyler, Polk

 (with Crawford to bring in a few Colonial
 families) the unruly

Tout dit que pas ne dure la fortune

In fact a small rain storm
as it were a mouse, out of cloud's mountain
recalling the arrival of Joyce et fils
at the haunt of Catullus
with Jim's veneration of thunder and the
Gardesee in magnificence
But Miss Norton's memory for the conversation
(or " go on ") of idiots
was such as even the eminent Irish writer
has, if equalled at moments (? synthetically)
certainly never surpassed

Tout dit que pas ne dure la fortune

and the Canal Grande has lasted at least until our time
even if Florian's has been refurbished
and shops in the Piazza kept up by
artificial respiration
and for La Figlia di Jorio they got out a
special edition
(entitled the Oedipus of the Lagunes)
of caricatures of D'Annunzio

l'ara sul rostro

20 years of the dream
and the clouds near to Pisa
are as good as any in Italy
said the young Mozart if you will take a *prise*
or following Ponce (" Ponthe ")
to the fountain in Florida
de Leon alla fuente florida
or Anchises that laid hold of her flanks of air
drawing her to him

Cythera potens, Κύθηρα δεινά

no cloud, but the crystal body
 the tangent formed in the hand's cup
 as live wind in the beech grove
 as strong air amid cypress

Κόρη, Δελιά δεινά/et libidinis expers
the sphere moving crystal, fluid,
 none therein carrying rancour
Death, insanity/suicide degeneration
that is, just getting stupider as they get older
πολλά παθειν,

nothing matters but the quality
of the affection—
in the end—that has carved the trace in the mind
dove sta memoria

and if theft be the main principle in government
 (every bank of discount J Adams remarked)
there will be larceny on a minor pattern
a few camions, a stray packet of sugar
 and the effect of the movies
the guard did not think that the Fuhrer had started it
Sergeant XL thought that excess population
 demanded slaughter at intervals
 (as to the by whom) Known as 'The ripper'

Lay in soft grass by the cliff's edge
with the sea 30 metres below this
 and at hand's span, at cubit's reach moving,
the crystalline, as inverse of water,
 clear over rock-bed

ac ferae familiares
the gemmed field *a destra* with fawn, with panther,

corn flower, thistle and sword-flower
to a half metre grass growth,
lay on the cliff's edge
...nor is this yet *atasal*
nor are here souls, nec personae
neither here in hypostasis, this land is of Dione
and under her planet
to Helia the long meadow with poplars
to Kímpis
the mountain and shut garden of pear trees in flower
here rested.

" both eyes, (the loss of) and to find someone
who talked his own dialect. We
talked of every boy and girl in the valley
but when he came back from leave
he was sad because he had been able to feel
all the ribs of his cow...."

and the spring of their squeak-doll is broken
and Bracken is out and the B.B.C. can lie
but at least a different bilge will come out of it
at least for a little, as is its nature
can continue, that is, to lie.

As a lone ant from a broken ant-hill
from the wreckage of Europe, ego scriptor.

The rain has fallen, the wind coming down
out of the mountain
Lucca, Forte dei Marmi, Berchthold after the other one
parts reassembled

and within the crystal, went up swift as Thetis
in colour rose-blue before sunset
and carmine and amber,

spiritus questus personae?
tangibility by no means *at a sal*
but the crystal can be weighed in the hand
formal and passing within the splere Thetis,
Maya, Αφροδιτη,

no overstroke
no dolphin faster in moving
nor the flying azure of the wing'd fish under Zoagli
when he comes out into the air, living arrow
and the clouds over the Pisan meadows
are indubitably as fine as any to be seen
from the peninsula
οι βαρβαροι have not destroyed them
as they have Sigismundo's Temple
Divae Ixottae (and as to her effigy that was in Pisa?)
Ladder at swing jump as for a descent from the cross
O white-chested martin, God damn it,
as no one else will carry a message,
say to La Cara amo

Her bed-posts are of sapphire
for this stone giveth sleep

and in spite of hoī barbaroi
pervenche and a sort of dwarf morning-glory
that knots in the grass, and a sort of buttercup

et sequiae

Le Paradis n'est pas artificiel

States of mind are inexplicable to us

δακρυων δακρυων δακρυων

L P gli onesti

J'ai eu pitie des autres

probablement pas assez, and at moments that suited my own convenience

Le paradis n'est pas artificiel,

l'enfer non plus

Came Eurus as comforter
and at sunset la pastorella dei suini
driving the pigs home, benecomata dea

under the two-winged cloud
as of less and more than a day

by the soap-smooth stone posts where San Vio
meets with il Canal Grande
between Salviati and the house that was of Don Carlos
shd/I chuck the lot into the tide-water?

le bozze "A Lume Spento"/
and by the column of Todero
shd/I shift to the other side
or wait 24 hours,

free then, therein the difference
in the great ghetto, left standing
with the new bridge of the Era where was the old eyesore
Vendramin, Contrarini, Fonda, Fondecho
and Tullio Romano carved the scenes
as the old custode says so that since
then no one has been able to carve them
for the jewel box, Santa Maria Dei Miracoli,

Dei Greci, San Giorgio, the place of skulls
in the Carpaccio
and in the font to the right as you enter
are all the gold domes of San Marco

Arachne, che mi porta fortuna, go spin on that tent rope

Unkle George in Brassitalo's abbazia
voi che passate per questa via
Does D'Annunzio live here?
said the american lady, K. H.
"I do not know" said the aged Veneziana,
"this lamp is for the virgin"
"Non combaattere" said Giovanna,
meaning don't work so hard,

Arachne che mi porta fortuna,
Athene, who wrongs thee?
τίς αδικεῖ

That butterfly has gone out thru my smoke hole

Unkle George observing Ct/Volpe's neck at the Lido
and deducing his energy Unkle G stood like a statue
"Rutherford Hayes on a monument"
as the princess approached him
"You from New England?" barked the 10th District,

and it came over me as he talked
this is Dafne's Sandro—
How? after 30 years,

Trovaso, Gregorio, Vio

"Dawnt let 'em git you" burred the bearded Dottore
when was the Scottch Kirrrk in Venice

to warn one against Babylonian intrigue
and there have been since then
very high episcopal vagaries

well, my window
looked out on the Squero where Ogni Santi
meets San Trovaso
things have ends and beginnings

and the gilded cassoni neither then nor up to the present
the hidden nest, Tami's dream, the great Ovid
bound in thick boards, the bas relief of Ixotta
and the care in contriving

Olim de Malatestis
the long hall over the arches at Fano
olim de Malatestis
" 64 countries and down a boilin' volcano "
says the sargent
ex rum-runner (the rum being vino rosso)
" runnin whisky " sez he, mountain oysters?

lisciate con lagrime
politis lachrymis ΔΑΚΡΥΩΝ

bricks thought into being ex nihil
suave in the cavity of the rock la concha
ΠΟΙΚΙΛΟ@PON', 'ΑΩΑΝΑΤΑ
that butterfly has gone out thru my smoke hole
'ΑΩΑΝΑΤΑ, saeva Against buff the rose for the
background to Leonello, Petrus Pisani pinxit
that a cameo should remain

in Arezzo an altar fragment (Cortona, Angelico)
po'eri di'aoli
po'eri di'aoli sent to the slaughter

Knecht gegen Knecht
to the sound of the bumm drum, to eat remnants
for a usurer's holiday to change the
price of a currency

METAΩEMENΩN

NΗΣΟΝ 'ΑΜΥΜΟΝΑ

woe to them that conquer with armies
and whose only right is their power

LXXVII

AND this day Abner lifted a shovel
instead of watchin' it to see if it would
take action

Von Tirpitz said to his daughter as we have elsewhere
recorded / he said beware of their charm

But on the other hand Maukch thought he
would do me a favour by getting me onto the commission
to inspect the mass graves at Katin,

le beau monde gouverne
if not toujours at any rate it is a level of
some sort whereto things tend to return

Chung



in the middle

whether upright or horizontal

" and having got 'em (advantages, privilege)
there is nothing, *italics nothing*, they will not do
to retain 'em "

yrs truly Kungfutsu
Entered the Bros Watson's store in Clinton N Y
preceded by a crash, i e by a
huge gripsack or satchel
which fell and skidded along the 20 foot aisle-way
and ceased with a rumpus of glassware
(unbreakable as it proved)
and with the enquiry WOT IZZA COMIN'?

" I'll tell you wot izza comin'
Sochy-lism is a-comin'

(a d 1904, somewhat previous but effective
for immediate scope

things have ends (or scopes) and beginnings
know what precedes and what follows

To

先

後

will assist yr/ comprehension of process
vide also Epictetus and Syrus

As Arcturus passes over my smoke-hole

the excess electric illumination

is now focussed

on the bloke who stole a safe he cdn't open

(interlude entitled periplum by camion)

and Awoi's *hennia* plays hob in the tent flaps

k-lakk thuuuuuu

making rain

uuuh

2, 7, hooo

der im Baluba

Faasa ! 4 times was the city remade,
now in the heart indestructible

4 gates, the 4 towers

(Il Scirocco e geloso)

men rose out of $\chi\theta\acute{o}v\acute{o}s$

Agida, Ganna, Silla,

and Mt Taishan is faint as the wraith of my first friend
who comes talking ceramics,

mist glaze over mountain

何

"How is it far, if you think of it?"

遠

Came Boreas and his kylin
to brreak the corporal's heart

Bright dawn 日 on the sht house
next day 日
with the shadow of the gibbets attendant

The Pisan clouds are undoubtedly various
and splendid as any I have seen since
at Scudder's Falls on the Schuylkill
by which stream I seem to recall a feller
settin' in a rudimentary shack doin' nawthin'
not fishin', just watchin' the water,
a man of about forty-five

nothing counts save the quality of the affection

mouth, is the sun that is god's mouth
or in another connection (periplum) 口
the studio on the Regent's canal
Theodora asleep on the sofa, the young
Daim o's " tailor's bill "
or Gishkin's photo refound years after
with the feeling that Mr Eliot may have
missed something, after all, in composing his vignette
periplum

(the dance is a medium)

" To his native mountain "
ψυχάριον ἀι βάσταζον νεκρὸν

a little flame for a little
conserved in the Imperial ballet, never danced in a theatre
Kept as Justinian left it

Padre Jose had understood something or other
before the deluxe car carried him over the precipice

sumne fugol othbaer

learned what the Mass meant,
how one shd/ perform it

the dancing at Corpus the toys in the
service at Auxerre

top, whip, and the rest of them

[I heard it in the s h a suitable place
to hear that the war was over]

the scollop of the sky shut down on its pearl

καλλιπλόκαμα Ida
With drawn sword as at Nemi
day comes after day

and the liars on the quai at Siracusa
still vie with Odysseus

seven words to a bomb

dum capitolium scandet
the rest is explodable

Very potent, can they again put one together
as the two halves of a seal, or a tally stick?

Shun's will and
King Wan's will

were as the two halves of a seal
 $\frac{1}{2}s$
in the Middle Kingdom

Their aims as one
directio voluntatis, as lord over the heart
the two sages united

非其鬼而祭之論也

志

and Lord Byron lamented that he (Kung)
had not left it in metric
" halves of 1 seal,"

符

Voltaire choosing almost as I had
to finish his " Louis Quatorze "

BP

and as to the distributive function
1766 ante Christum

it is recorded, and the state *can* lend money
as proved at Salamis

and for notes on monopoly
Thales, and credit, Siena,
both for the trust and the mistrust,
" the earth belongs to the living "
interest on all it creates out of nothing
the buggering bank has, pure iniquity
and to change the value of money, of the unit of
money

METATHEMENON

we are not yet out of *that* chapter

Le Paradis n'est pas artificiel

Κύθηρα, Κυθηρα,

Moving $\nuπὸ$ $\chiθονὸς$ enters the hall of the records

the forms of men rose out of $\gamma\acute{e}a$

Le Paradis n'est pas artificiel

nor does the martin against the tempest

fly as in the calm air

" like an arrow, and under bad government
like an arrow "

" Missing the bull's eye seeks the cause in himself "

" only the total sincerity, the precise definition "

and no sow's ear from silk purse
even in that case

the clouds over Pisa, over the two teats of Tellus, $\gamma\acute{e}a$

" He won't " said Pirandello " fall for Freud,
he (Cocteau) is too good a poet "

Well, Campari is gone since that day
with Dieudonne and with Voisin
and Gaudier's eye on the telluric mass of Miss Lowell

" the mind of Plato or that of Bacon " said Upward
seeking parallel for his own
" Haff you gno bolidigal basshunts?
Demokritoos, Heragleitos " exclaimed Doktor Slonimsky 1912

So Mischio sat in the dark lacking the gasometer penny
but then said " Do you speak German? "

to Asquith, in 1914

" How Ainley face work all the time
back of that mask "
But Mrs Tinkey never believed he wanted her cat
for mouse-chasing
and not for oriental cuisine

" Jap'nese dance all time overcoat " he remarked
with perfect precision

" Just like Jack Dempsey's mitts " sang Mr Wilson

so that you cd/ crack a flea on eider wan
ov her breasts
sd/ the old Dublin pilot
or the precise definition

bel seno (in rimas escarsas, vide sopra)

2 mountains with the Arno, I suppose, flowing between them
so kissed the earth after sleeping on concrete

bel seno Δημήτηρ copulatrix
thy furrow

in limbo no victories, there, are no victories—
that is limbo, between decks of the slaver
10 years, 5 years

“ If he wd/ *only* get rid of Ciano ” groaned the admiral
“ people who are used to take orders ” he said
when the fleet surrendered
“ I would do it ” (finish off Ciano) “ with a pinch of
insecticide ”
said Chilanti’s 12 year old daughter
Sold the school-house at Gais,
cut down the woods whose leaves served for bedding cattle
so there was a lack of manure

for losing the law of Chung Ni,
hence the valise set by the alpino’s statue in Brunik
and the long lazy float of the banners
and similar things occurred in Dalmatia
lacking that treasure of honesty
which is the treasure of states
and the dog-damn wop is not, save by exception,
honest in administration any more than the briton is truthful

Jactancy, vanity, peculation to the ruin of 20 years’ labour

bells over Petano are softer than other bells
remembering Alice and Edmee
till the dog Arlechino makes his round
blanket holding the hills’ form in cloudy aurora

καὶ Ἰδα, θεα

faces Apollo

E la Miranda was the only one who changed personality
changing her roles

Which fact, it wd/ seem, escaped most, if not all, of the critics

“If you had a f n’ brain you’d be dangerous”
remarks Romano Ramona

to a by him designated c s in the scabies ward
the army vocabulary contains almost 48 words
one verb and participle one substantive *βλη*
one adjective and one phrase sexless that is
used as a sort of pronoun
from a watchman’s club to a vamp or fair lady

And Margherita’s voice was clear as the notes of a clavichord
tending her rabbit hutch,

O Margaret of the seven griefs
who hast entered the lotus

“Trade, trade, trade” sang Lanier
and they say the gold her grandmother carried under her
skirts for Jeff Davis
drowned her when she slipped from the landing boat,
doom of Atreus

(O Mercury god of thieves, your caduceus
is now used by the american army
as witness this packing case)

Born with Buddha’s eye south of Mason and Dixon
as against

Ils n’existent pas, leur ambience leur confert
une existence and in the case of

Emanuel Swedenborg "do not argue"
in the 3rd sphere do not argue

above which, the lotus, white nenuphar
Kuñon, the mythologies

we who have passed over Lethe

there are in fact several coarse expressions used in the army and Monsieur Barzun had, indubitably, an idea, about anno

domini 1910 but I do not know what he has done with it
for I wd/ steal no man's raison
and old Andre

preached vers libre with Isaiaic fury, and sent me to old Rousselot
who fished for sound in the Seine
and led to detectors

" an animal " he said " which seeks to conceal the
sound of its foot-steps "

L'Abbe Rousselot
who wrapped up De Sousa's poems (fin oreille)
and besought me to do likewise returning them
lest his housekeeper know that he had them

" Un cure déguise " sd/ Cocteau's of Maritain

" Me paraît un cure deguise " A la porte

" Sais pas, Monsieur, il me parut un cure deguise

" Thought " said M Cocteau " that I was among men of letters
and then perceived a group of mechanics and garage assistants "
" As long as Daudet is alive they will never have him

in the Académie Goncourt "

sd/ La Comtesse de Rohan, and Mr Martin
we believe did a similar wrong to his party

" 30,000, they thought they were clever,
why, Hell / they cd/ have had it for 6000 dollars,
and after Landon they picked Wendell Willkie

Roi je ne suis, prince je ne daigne
Citizen of Florence, cd/ not receive noble titles
but carry the arms to this day
who resisted at Arbia when the fools wd/ have burnt down
Florence " in gran dispetto " " men used to obeying orders " "
" there was also the King who signed those decrees "
se casco, non casco in ginocchion'

—niggers comin' over the obstacle fence
as in the insets at the Schifanoja
(del Cossa) to scale, 10,000 gibbet-ifrom posts supporting
barbed wire
" St Louis Till " as Green called him Latin !
" I studied latin " said perhaps his smaller companion
" Hey Snag, what's in the bibl' ?
what are the books of the bibl' ?
Name 'em! don't bullshit me ! "
" Hobo Williams, the queen of them all "
" Hey / Crawford, come over here / "

Roma profugens Sabinorum in terras
" Sligo in heaven " murmured uncle William
when the mist finally settled down on Tigullio

But Mr Joyce requested sample menus from the leading hotels
and Kitson had tinkered with lights on the Vetta

Mist covers the breasts of Tellus-Helena and drifts up the Arno
came night and with night the tempest
" How is it far, if you think of it ? "

If Basil sing of Shah Namch, and wrote



Firdush' on his door

Thus saith Kabir " Politically " said Rabindranath

" they are inactive They think, but then there is
climate, they think but it is warm or there are flies or
some insects "

" And with the return of the gold standard " wrote Sir Montagu
" every peasant had to pay twice as much grain
to cover his taxes and interest "

It is true that the interest is now legally lower
but the banks lend to the bunya
who can thus lend more to his victims
and the snot press and periodical tosh does not notice this
thus saith Kabir, by hypostasis
if they can take Hancock's wharf they can take your cow
or my barn
and the Kohinoor and the rajah's emerald etc

and Tom wore a tin disc, a circular can-lid
with his name on it, solely
for Wanjina has lost his mouth,

For nowt so much as a just peace
That wd/ obstruct future wars
as witness the bombardment at Frascati after the armistice
had been signed

who live by debt and war profiteering

Das Bankgeschäft

" of the Wabash cannon ball "

in flat Ferrarese country seemed the same as here under Taishan
men move to scale as in Del Cossa's insets
at Schifanoja under the Ram and Bull

in the house-boats bargaining half a day for ten bob's worth
of turquoise

mind come to plenum when nothing more will go into it
the wind mad as Cassandra
who was as sane as the lot of 'em

Sorella, mia sorella,
che ballava sobr' un zecchin'

成

cb'êng

bringest to focus

Zagreus

成

cb'êng

Zagreus

CANIO 77 Explication

中

1 - middle

先

2 - precede

後

3 - follow

何

4 - how (is it)

遠

far

旦

5 - dawn

口

6 - mouth

符

8 - halves of a

非

7 - not

其

one's own

鬼

spirit

而

and

祭

sacrifice

之

is

誦

flattery

也

bi gosh

To sacrifice to a spirit not one's own is flattery (sycophancy)

志

9 - direction
of one's will

LXXVIII

BY THE square elm of Ida
40 geese are assembled
(little sister who could dance on a sax-pence)
to arrange a pax mundi
Sobr' un zecchin'

Cassandra, your eyes are like tigers,
with no word written in them
You also have I carried to nowhere
to an ill house and there is
no end to the journey
The chess board too lucid
the squares are too even theatre of war
"theatre" is good There are those who did not want
it to come to an end

and those negroes by the clothes-line are extraordinarily like the
figures del Cossa
Their green does not swear at the landscape
2 months' life in 4 colours
ter flebiliter Ityn
to close the temple of Janus bifronte
the two-faced bastard
" and the economic war has begun "
Napoleon wath a goodth man, it took uth
20 yearth to crwuth him
it will not take uth 20 years to crwuth Mussolini "
as was remarked in via Balbo by the Imperial Chemicals
its brother
Firms failed as far off as Avignon
my red leather note-book

pax Medicea

by his own talk in Naples, Lorenzo
who left lyrics inoltre
that men sing to this day
"alla terra abbandonata"

followed him Metastasio,
"alla" non "della" in il Programma di Verona
the old hand as stylist still holding its cunning
and the water flowing away from that side of the lake
is silent as never at Sirmio
under the arches

Foresteria, Salo, Gardone
to dream the Republic San Sepolchro

the four bishops in metal
lapped by the flame, amid ruin, la fede—
reliquaries seen on the altar

"Someone to take the blame if we slip up on it"
Goedel's sleek head in the midst of it,
the man out of Naxos past Fara Sabina

"if you will stay for the night"
"it is true there is only one room for the lot of us"
"money is nothing"
"no, there is nothing to pay for that bread"
"nor for the minestra"

"Nothing left here but women"
"Have lugged it this far, will keep it" (il zaino)
No, they will do nothing to you

"Who says he is an American"
a still form on the branda, Bologna
"Gruss Gott," "Der Herr!" "Tatile ist gekommen!"
Slow lift of long banners

Roma profugens Sabinorum in terras
and belt the citye quahr of nobil fame
the lateyn peopil taken has their name
bringing his gods into Latium

saving the bricabrac
"Ere he his goddis brocht in Latio"
"each one in the name"
in whom are the voices, keeping hand on the reins
Gaudier's word not blacked out
nor old Hulme's, nor Wyndham's,

Man a aboda

The touch of sadism in the back of his neck
tinting justice, " Steele that is one awful name "
sd/ the cheerful reflective nigger
Blood and Slaughter to help him
dialog repartee at the drain hole
Straight as the bar of a ducking stool " got his pride "
get to the states you can buy it

Don't try that here
the bearded owl making catcalls
Pallas Δίκη sustain me
" definition can not be shut down under a box lid "
but if the gelatine be effaced whereon is the record
" wherein is no responsible person

having a front name, a hind name and an address "
" not a right but a duty "
those words still stand uncancelled,
" Presente! "

and merrda for the monopolists
the bastardly lot of 'em

Put down the slave trade, made the desert to yield
and menaced the loan swine

Sitalkas, double Sitalkas
" not the priest but the victim "
said Allen Upward

knew something was phoney, when he (Pellegrini)
sd/ the money is there

Knowledge lost with Justinian, and with Titus and Antoninus
(" law rules the sea " meaning lex Rhodi)

that the state have vantage from private misfortune
No! Or the story of property
 to Rostovseff (is it Rostovseff?)
nothing worse than fixed charge
 several years' average

Mencius III, 1 T'ang Wan Kung

 Chapter 3 and verse 7

Be welcome, O cricket my grillo, but you must not
 sing after taps

Guard's cap quattrocento

o-hon dit que'ke fois au vi'age
 qu'une casque ne sert pour rien
 'hien de tout

Cela ne sert que pour donner courage
 a ceux qui n'en ont pas de tout

So Salzburg reopens

Qui suona Wolfgang grillo
 Pº viola da gamba

one might do worse than open a pub on Lake Garda
 so one thinks of

Tailhade and " Willy " (Gauthier-Villars)

 and of Mockel and La Wallonie en casque
de crystal rose les baladines

with the cakeshops in the Nevsky
and Sudar, Armenonville or the Kashmiri house-boats
en casque de crystal rose les baladines
messed up Monsieur Mozart's house

 but left the door of the new concert hall
So he said, looking at the signed columns in San Zeno
" how the hell can we get any architecture
 when we order our columns by the gross? "
red marble with a stone loop cast round it, four shafts,
and Farnata, kneeling in the cortile,
 built like Ubaldo, that's race,

Can Grande's grin like Tommy Cochran's
" E fa dì clarita l'aer tremare "
thus writ, and conserved (or was) in Verona
So we sat there by the arena,
outside, Thiy and il decaduto
the lace cuff fallen over his knuckles
considering Rochefoucauld
but the program (Cafe Dante) a literary program 1920 or
thereabouts was neither published nor followed
Griffith said, years before that, " Can't move 'em with
a cold thing like economics I am pledged not to
come here (London) to Parliament "
Aram vult nemus
as under the rain altars
asking how to discover delusions (confusions)
" Chose Kao-yao and the crooks disappeared "
" Chose I Yin and the crooks toddled off "
2 hours of living, knew when they left
that there wd/ be one hell of a fight in the senate
Lodge, Knox against world entanglement
Two with him in the whole house against the constriction of
Bacchus
moved to repeal that god-damned amendment
Number XVIII

Mr Tinkham
Geneva the usurers' dunghill
Frogs, brits, with a few dutch pimps
as top dressing to preface extortions
and the usual filthiness
for detail see Odon's neat little volume
, that is, for a few of the more obvious details,
the root stench being usura and METATHEMENON
and Churchill's return to Midas broadcast by his hairy
" No longer necessary," taxes are no longer necessary
in the old way if it (money) be based on work done

inside a system and measured and gauged to human
requirements

inside the nation or system

道、

and cancelled in proportion

to what is used and worn out
a la Worgl Sd/ one wd/ have to think about that
but was hang'd dead by the heels before his thought in proposito
came into action efficiently

" For a pig," Jepson said, " for a woman " For the infamies of
usura,

The Stealing of the Mare, casūs bellorum, " mits "
sang Mr Wilson, Thomas not Woodrow, Harriet's spirited heir
(the honours twice with his boots on,

that was Wellington)

and if theft be the main motive in government
in a large way

there will certainly be minor purloinments

As long as the socialists use their accessories as red herring
to keep man's mind off the creation of money

many men's manirs videt et urbes πολύμητις
ce ruse personnage, Otis, so Nausikaa

took down the washing or at least went to see that the
maids didn't slack

or sat by the window

at Bagni Romagna knowing that nothing could happen
and looking ironically at the traveler

Cassandra your eyes are like tigers'
no light reaches through them

eating lotus, or if not exactly the lotus, the asphodel
To be gentildonna in a lost town in the mountains

on a balcony with an iron railing
with a servant behind her

as it might be in a play by Lope de Vega

and one goes by, not alone,

No hay amor sin celos

Sin secreto no hay amor

eyes of Doña Juana l*l* loca,

Cunizza's shade al triedro and that presage

in the air

which means that nothing will happen that will

be visible to the sargeants

Tre donne intorno alla mia mente

but as of conversation to follow,

boredom of that roman on Olivia's stairs

in her vision

that stone angle all of his scenery

with the balustrade, an antipodes

and as for the solidity of the white oxen in all this

perhaps only Dr Williams (Bill Carlos)

will understand its importance,

its benediction He wd/ have put in the cart

The shadow of the tent's peak treads on its corner peg

marking the hour The moon split, no cloud nearer than Lucca

In the spring and autumn

In "The Spring and Autumn"

there

are

no

righteous

wars

LXXIX

MOON, cloud, tower, a patch of the battistero
all of a whiteness,
dirt pile as per the Del Cossa inset
think not that you wd/ gain if their least caress
were faded from my mind
I had not loved thee half so well
Loved I not womankind ”
So Salzburg reopens
lit a flame in my thought that the years
Amari—li Am—ar—i—li!
and her hair gone white from the loss of him
and she not yet thirty
On her wedding day and then thus, for the next time,
at the Spielhaus,
might have been two years later
Or Astafieva inside the street doors of the Wigmore
and wd/ not have known her
undoubtedly wd/ have put in the cart)
present Mr G Scott whistling Lili Marlene
with positively less musical talent
than that of any other man of colour
whom I have ever encountered
but with bonhomie and good humour
(to Goedel in memoriam)
Sleek head that saved me out of one chaos
and I hear that G P has salmoned thru all of it
Ou sont? and who will come to the surface?
And Petain not to be murdered 14 to 13
after six hours' discussion
Indubitably, indubitably re/ Scott
I like a certain number of shades in my landscape

as per / " doan' tell no one I made you that table "
or Whiteside

" ah certainly dew lak dawgs,
ah goin' tuh wash you "

(no, not to the author, to the canine unwilling in question)
with 8 birds on a wire

or rather on 3 wires, Mr Allingham

The new Bechstein is electric

and the lark squawk has passed out of season
whereas the sight of a good nigger is cheering

the bad'uns wont look you straight

Guard's cap quattrocento passes *a cavallo*

on horseback thru landscape Cosimo Tura

or, as some think, Del Cossa,

up stream to delouse and down stream for the same purpose
seaward

different lice live in different waters

some minds take pleasure in counterpoint

pleasure in counterpoint

and the later Beethoven on the new Bechstein,

or in the Piazza S Marco for example

finds a certain concordance of size

not in the concert hall,

can that be the papal major sweatin' it out to the bumm drum?

what castrum romanum, what

" went into winter quarters "

is under us?

as the young horse whinnies against the tubas

in contending for certain values

(Janequin per esempio, and Orazio Vecchi or Bronzino)

Greek rascality against Hagoromo

Kumasaka vs/ vulgarity

no sooner out of Troas

than the damn fools attacked Ismarus of the Cicones

4 birds on 3 wires, one bird on one

the imprint of the intaglio depends
in part on what is pressed under it
the mould must hold what is poured into it

爲辛

in
discourse

what matters is

to get it across e poi basta
5 of 'em now on 2,
on 3, 7 on 4

達

thus what's his name

and the change in writing the song books

5 on 3 aulentissima rosa fresca

so they have left the upper church at Assisi

but the Goncourt shed certain light on the
french revolution

" paak you djeep oveh there "

the bacon-rind banner alias the Washington arms

floats over against Ugolino

in San Stefano dei Cavalieri

God bless the Constitution

and save it

" the value thereof "

that is the crux of the matter

and god damn the perverters

and if Attlee attempts a Ramsey

" Leave the Duke, go for the gold "

" in less than a geological epoch "

and the Fleet that triumphed at Salamis

and Wilkes's fixed the price per loaf

ηθος

Athene cd/ have done with more sex appeal
caesia oculi

" Pardon me, γλαυξ "

(" Leave it, I'm not a fool ")

mah?

" The price is three altars, multa "
" paak you djeep oveh there "

2 on 2

what's the name of that bastard? D'Arezzo, Gui d'Arezzo
notation

三
用

3 on 3
chiacchierona the yellow bird
to rest 3 months in bottle
(auctor)

鳥
少

by the two breasts of Tellus

Bless my buttons, a staff car/
si come avesse l'inferno in gran dispitto
Capanaeus

止

with 6 on 3, swallow-tails
as from the breasts of Helen, a cup of white gold
2 cups for three altars Tellus yea feonda

" each one in the name of its god "
mint, thyme and basilicum,
the young horse whinnies against the sound of the bumm band,
to that 'gadgett,' and to the production and the slaughter
(on both sides) in memoriam

" Hell! don't they get a break for the whistle? "
and if the court be not the centre of learning
in short the snot of pejorocracy
tinsel gilded

of fat fussy old woman
and fat snorty old stallions
" half dead at the top "

My dear William B Y your $\frac{1}{2}$ was too moderate
" pragmatic pig " (if goyim) will serve for 2 thirds of it
to say nothing of the investment of funds in the Yu-en-mi
and similar ventures

small arms 'n' chemicals
whereas Mr Keith comes nearest to Donatello's
O Lynx, my love, my lovely lynx,

Keep watch over my wine pot,
Guard close my mountain still
Till the god come into this whiskey
Manitou, god of lynxes, remember our corn
Khadas, god of camels
what the deuce are you doing here?
I beg your pardon
"Prepare to go on a journey"
"I"

"Prepare to go on a journey"
or to count sheep in Phoenician,
How is it far if you think of it?
So they said to Lidya no, your body-guard is not the
town executioner
the executioner is not here for the moment
the fellow who rides beside your coachman
is just a cossak who executes
Which being the case, her holding dear H J
(Mr James, Henry) literally by the button-hole
in those so consecrated surroundings
(a garden in the Temple, no less)
and saying, *for once*, the right thing
namely "Cher maître"
to his chequed waistcoat, the Princess Bariatinsky,
as the fish-tails said to Odysseus, *ενὶ Τροίη*,

The moon has a swollen cheek
and when the morning sun lit up the shelves and battalions
of the West, cloud over cloud
Old Ez folded his blankets
Neither Eos nor Hesperus has suffered wrong at my hands

O Lynx, wake Silenus and Casey
shake the castagnettes of the bassarids,

the mountain forest is full of light
the tree-comb red-gilded
Who sleeps in the field of lynxes
in the orchard of Maelids?
(with great blue marble eyes
" because he likes to," the cossak)
Salazar, Scott, Dawley on sick call
Polk, Tyler, half the presidents and Calhoun
" Retaliate on the capitalists" sd/ Calhoun " of the North "
ah yes, when the ideas were clearer
debts to people in N Y city
and on the hill of the Maelids
in the close garden of Venus
asleep amid serried lynxes
set wreathes on Priapus Ιακχος, Io! Κυθηρα, Io!
having root in the equities
Io!
and you can make 5000 dollars a year
all you have to do is to make one trip up country
then come back to Shanghai
and send in an annual report
as to the number of converts
Sweetland on sick call
'ελεησον Kyrie eleison
each under his fig tree
or with the smell of fig leaves burning
so shd/ be fire in winter
with fig wood, with cedar, and pine burrs

O Lynx keep watch on my fire

So Astafieva had conserved the tradition
From Byzance and before then
Manitou remember this fire
O lynx, keep the phylloxera from my grape vines

*Ιακχε, *Ιακχε, Χαιρε, AOI

“ Eat of it not in the under world ”

See that the sun or the moon bless thy eating

Κόρη, Κόρη, for the six seeds of an error

or that the stars bless thy eating

O Lynx, guard this orchard,
Keep from Demeter's furrow

This fruit has a fire within it,

Pomona, Pomona

No glass is clearer than are the globes of this flame
what sea is clearer than the pomegranate body
holding the flame?

Pomona, Pomona,

Lynx, keep watch on this orchard
That is named Melagrana

or the Pomegranate field

The sea is not clearer in azure
Nor the Heliads bringing light

Here are lynxes

Here are lynxes,

Is there a sound in the forest

of pard or of bassarid

or crotale

or of leaves moving?

Cythera, here are lynxes

Will the scrub-oak burst into flower?

There is a rose vine in this underbrush

Red? white? No, but a colour between them

When the pomegranate is open and the light falls
half thru it

Lynx, beware of these vine-thorns

O Lynx, γλαυκῶπις coming up from the olive yards,

Kuthera, here are Lynxes and the clicking of crotales
There is a stir of dust from old leaves
Will you trade roses for acorns
Will lynxes eat thorn leaves?
What have you in that wine jar?
ιχωρ, for lynxes?

Maelid and bassard among lynxes,
how many? There are more under the oak trees,
We are here waiting the sun-rise
and the next sunrise
for three nights amid lynxes For three nights
of the oak-wood
and the vines are thick in their branches
no vine lacking flower,
no lynx lacking a flower rope
no Maelid minus a wine jar
this forest is named Melagrana

O lynx, keep the edge on my cider
Keep it clear without cloud

We have lain here amid kalicanthus and sword-flower
The heliads are caught in wild rose vine
The smell of pine mingles with rose leaves
O lynx, be many
of spotted fur and sharp ears
O lynx, have your eyes gone yellow,
with spotted fur and sharp ears?

Therein is the dance of the bassarids
Therein are centaurs
And now Priapus with Faunus
The Graces have brought Αφροδίτην
Her cell is drawn by ten leopards

O lynx, guard my vineyard
As the grape swells under vine leaf
Ἡλιος is come to our mountain
there is a red glow in the carpet of pine spikes

O lynx, guard my vineyard
As the grape swells under vine leaf

This Goddess was born of sea-foam
She is lighter than air under Hesperus
δεινὰ εὖ, Κυθηρα

terrible in resistance
Κόρη καὶ Δηλια καὶ Μαῖα
trine as praeludio
Κύπρις Ἀφροδιτη
a petal lighter than sea-foam

Kύθηρα
aram
nemus
vult

O puma, sacred to Hermes, Cimbica servant of Helios

LXXX

AIN' committed no federal crime,
 jes a slight misdemeanor ”
Thus Mr A Little or perhaps Mr Nelson, or Washington
reflecting on the vagaries of our rising *θεματικη*

Amo ergo sum, and in just that proportion
And Margot's death will be counted the end of an era
and dear Walter was sitting amid the spoils of Finlandia
a good deal of polar white
 but the gas cut off
Debussy preferred his playing
 that also was an era (Mr W Rummel)
an era of croissants
 then an era of *pains au lait*
and the eucalyptus bobble is missing
 “ Come pan, niño! ”
that was an era also, and Spanish bread
 was made out of grain in that era
senesco
 sed amo
Madri', Sevilla, Cordoba,
 there was grain equally in the bread of that era
 senesco sed amo
Gervais must have put milk in his cheese
(and the mortal fatigue of action postponed)
and Las Meninas hung in a room by themselves
and Philip horsed and not horsed and the dwarfs
 and Don Juan of Austria
Breda, the Virgin, Los Boracchos
 are they all now in the Prado?
y Las Hilanderas?

Do they sell such old brass still in "Las Americas"
with the wind coming hot off the marsh land
or with death-chill from the mountains?
and with Symons remembering Verlaine at the Tabarin
or Hennique, Flaubert

Nothing but death, said Turgenev (Tiresias)
is irreparable

ἀγλαῶς αλάον πόρνη Περσεφόνεια

Still hath his mind entire
But to lose faith in a possible collaboration
To raise up the ivory wall
or to stand as the coral rises,
as the pilot-fish nears it

(will they shoot X——y)
or the whale-mouth for wanting a northern league
for demanding a Scandinavian Norse coalition
inexorable

this is from heaven
the warp
and the woof

with a sky wet as ocean
flowing with liquid slate
Petain defended Verdun while Blum
was defending a bidet

the red and white stripes
cut clearer against the slate

than against any other distance
the blue field melts with the cloud-flow
To communicate and then stop, that is the

law of discourse
To go far and come to an end
simplex munditus, as the hair of Circe
perhaps without the munditus
as the difference between the title page in old Legge
and some of the elegant fancy work

I wonder what Tsu Tsze's calligraphy looked like
they say she could draw down birds from the trees,
that indeed was imperial, but made hell in
the palace

as some say a dark forest
the warp and the woof
that is of heaven

" and I be damned " said Confucius
This affair of a southern Nancy
and as for the vagaries of our friend
Mr Hartmann,

Sadakichi a few more of him,
were that conceivable, would have enriched
the life of Manhattan
or any other town or metropolis
the texts of his early stuff are probably lost
with the loss of fly-by-night periodicals
and our knowledge of Hovey,

Stickney, Loring,
the lost legion or as Santayana has said
They just died They died because they
just couldn't stand it
and Carman " looked like a withered berry "

20 years after
Whitman liked oysters
at least I think it was oysters
and the clouds have made a pseudo-Vesuvius

this side of Taishan
Nenni, Nenni, who will have the succession?
To this whiteness, Tseng said

" What shall add to this whiteness? "
and as to poor old Benito
one had a safety-pin
one had a bit of string, one had a button
all of them so far beneath him

Curious, is it not, that Mr Eliot
has not given more time to Mr Beddoes
(T L) prince of morticians
where none can speak his language
centuries hoarded
to pull up a mass of algae
(and pearls)

or the odour of eucalyptus or sea wrack
cat-faced, cloce di Malta, figura del sol
to each tree its own mouth and savour
" Hot hole hep cat "

or words of similar volume
to be recognized by the god-damned
or man-damned trainee

Prowling night-puss leave my hard squares alone
they are in no case cat food
if you hid sense
you wd/ come here at meal time

when meat is superabundant
you can neither eat manuscript nor Confucius
nor even the hebrew scriptures
get out of that bacon box
contract W, 11 oh oh 9 oh

now used as a wardrobe
ex 53 pounds gross weight
the cat-faced eucalyptus nib

is where you cannot get at it

Tune kitten on the keys

radio steam Calliope

following the Battle Hymn of the Republic
where the honey-wagon cease from stinking
and the nose be at peace
" mi-hine eyes hev "

well yes they *have*
seen a good deal of it

何
達

there is a good deal to be seen
fairly tough and unblastable
and the hymn
well in contrast to the god-damned crooning
put me down for temporis acti

OY TIE

ἄχρονος

now there are no more days

οὐ τις

ἄχρονος

the water seeps in under the bottle's seal

Till finally the moon rose like a blue p c
of Bingen on the Rhine

round as Perkeo's tub

then glaring Eos stared the moon in the face

(Pistol packin' Jones with an olive branch)

cb'uan³

man and dog

on the S E horizon

and we note that dog precedes man in the occident
as of course in the orient if the bloke in the
is proceeding to rightwards

" Why war? " sd/ the sergeant rum-runner

" too many people! when there git to be too many

you got to kill some of 'em off "

" But for Kuan Chung, " sd/ Confucius

" we shd / still be buttoning our coats tother way on "
the level of political education in our
eminent armies

is, perhaps, not yet established ma
così discesi per l'aer maligno

on doit le temps ainsi prendre qu'il vient
or to write dialog because there is
no one to converse with
to take the sheep out to pasture
to bring your g r to the nutriment

gentle reader to the gist of the discourse
to sort out the animals

so that leaving America I brought with me \$80
and England a letter of Thomas Hardy's
and Italy one eucalyptus pip
from the salita that goes up from Rapallo
(if I go)

“ a S Bartolomeo mi vidi col pargoletto,
Chiodato a terra colle braccie aperte
in forma di croce gemisti
disse Io son' la luna ”

Coi piedi sulla falce d'argento
mi parve di pietosa sembianza
The young Dumas weeps because the young Dumas
has tears

Death's seeds move in the year
semina motuum
falling back into the trough of the sea
the moon's arse been chewed off by this time

semina motuum
“ With us there is no deceit ”
said the moon nymph immacolata
Give back my cloak, *hagoromo*
had I the clouds of heaven
as the nautilus borne ashore
in their holocaust

as wistaria floating shoreward
with the sea gone the colour of copper
and emerald dark in the offing
the young Dumas has tears thus far from the year's end
At Ephesus she had compassion on silversmiths

revealing the paraclete
standing in the cusp
of the moon et in Monte Gioiosa
as the larks rise at Allegre
Cythera egoista

But for Actaeon
of the eternal moods has fallen away
in Fano Caesaris for the long room over the arches
olim de Malatestis

wan

caritas

XAPITEΣ

and when bad government prevailed, like an arrow,
fog rose from the marshland

bringing claustrophobia of the mist
beyond the stockade there is chaos and nothingness

Ade du Piccadilly

Ade du Lesterplatz

Their works like cobwebs when the spider is gone
encrust them with sun-shot crystals

and in 40 years no one save old Bellotti

“ There is no darkness but ignorance ”

had read the words on the pedestal

The things I cd/ tell you, he sd/ of Lady de X
and of how he caught the Caressor's about to be

Imperial coat tails

and only twice had rec'd 3 penny bits

one from Rothschild and one from DeLara

and brought in about 2 ounces of saffron

for a risotto during that first so enormous war

Jah, the Bard's pedestal ist am Lesterplatz

in the city of London

but the trope is, as the accurate reader will have observed,
not to be found in Sam Johnson's edition

The evil that men do lives after them ”

well, that is from Julius Caesar
unless memory trick me
who crossed the Rubicon up near Rimini
Where is, or was, an arch of Augustus
“ Wanted to borrow it back ” said H Cole
“ I sd/ why? he thought he wd/
make another one like it ” so Horace C started
buying someone else’s paintings
whose name, be it not Innes, escapes me
But impersonated a sultan
of was it Zanzibar and took up the paving in Bond St
to compensate for a partial deafness
which, he felt, lost him part of life’s fun
and persuaded an Aussie or Zealander or S African
to kneel with him in prayer
outside the Kardomah tea rooms
and also roused a street demonstration
in Soho for Italy’s entry into combat in
19 was it 15?
pass Napper, Bottom (correct that to Bottomly)
Gaddy on sick call
will be wanted for gunstocks or need belladonna
and as for sulking
I knew but one Achilles in my time
and he ended up in the Vatican
Hannibals, Hamilcars
in profusion nearly all humble persons
“ Jolly woman ” said the resplendent head waiter
20 years after 1 e after old Kait’
had puffed in, stewing with rage
concerning the landlady’s *doings*
with a lodger unnamed
az waz near Gt Tichfield St next door to the pub
“ married wumman, you couldn’t fool *her* ”
Torn from the *sacerdos*

hurled into unstillness, Ixion
Trinacrian manxman
So old Sauter
front hall full of large photos of Bismark
and Von Moltke
so that during the Boer war Whistler used to come
and talk strategy
but that he, Sauter, never cd/ see
the portrait of Sarasate
" like a black fly hanging stuck to that canvas "
till one day after Whistler's death
I think it was Ysaye was with him
who saw the Whistler
for the first time and burst out
What a fiddle!

It is said also that Homer was a medic
who followed the greek armies to Troas
so in Holland Park they rolled out to beat up Mr Leber
(restaurantier) to Monsieur Dulac's disgust
and a navvy rolls up to me in Church St (Kensington End) with
Yurra Jurrmun'
To which I replied I am *not*
" Well yurr szum kind ov a furriner "
ne povans desraciner
But Tosch the great ex-greyhound
used to get wildly excited
at being given large beefsteaks
in Tolosa
and leapt one day finally
right into the centre of the large dining table
and lay there as a centre piece
near the cupboard piled half full
with novels of " Willy " etc
in the old one franc editions

and you cd/ hear papa Dulac's voice
clear in the choir that wd/ ring ping on the high altar
in the Bach chorals
 true as a pistol shot
and he dumped all his old stock
 of calicos plumb bang on the germans
after two or more years of stagnation
 it was at Leber's that old Colonel Jackson
had said to Gaudier
 "mes compliments"
when Gaudier had said he wd/ fight for la Patrie if war came
but that anarchy was the true form of government
(meaning, so far as I cd/ make out, some form of
 sindical organization
Jackson at 80 proposed to cook for the armies of Ulster
 "la bonne soupe fait le bon soldat")
and he said to Yeats at a vorticist picture show
 "You also of the brotherhood?"
But Dolmetsch died without ever knowing that Dulac
 had broken and mended the support to the lid
of one of his clavichords, Dolmetsch' own clavichords
 painted and toned with that special sacred vermilion,
"Il est bon comme le pain"
 sd/ Mockel of "Willy"
(Gauthier Villars) but I cdn't explain to him (Willy)
what the Dial wanted and Gluck's "Iphigenie"
 was played in the Mockel's garden
 Les mœurs passent et la douleur reste
"En casque de crystal rose les baladines"
 Mallarme, Whistler, Charles Condor, Degas
and the bar of the Follies
 as Manet saw it, Degas, those two gents crossing 'La
 Concorde' or for that matter
Judith's junk shop
 with Theophile's arm chair

one cd/ live in such an apartment
seeing the roofs of Paris

Ça s'appelle une mansarde

The old trees near the Rue Jacob
were propped up to keep them from falling

al'Amitie
and M Jean wanted to save that building
what do you call it,
can it have been the old Ecole Militaire?

“ Il me paraît,” said his housekeeper
“ un cure déguise ”

(that was Maritain)
and Natalie said to the apache
vous êtes tres mal élevé
and his companion said Tiens, elle te le dit
so they left her her hand bag
and the jambe-de-bois stuck it up
at an angle, say about 140 degrees
and pretended it was a fiddle
while the 60 year old bat did a hoolah
to the great applause of that bistro

“ Entrez donc, mais entrez,
c'est la maison de tout le monde ”

(This to me and H Liveright vers le Noel)

And three small boys on three bicycles
smacked her young fanny in passing
before she recovered from the surprise of the first swat
ce sont les mœurs de Lutece

where there are also the scant remains of an arena
and Le Musee de Cluny

Arena or is it a teatro romano?
and there was also Uncle William
labouring a sonnet of Ronsard
and the ink's heir painting high lights
and Monsieur C who paid, I think, bills for La Falange

and M Arnold Bennett etc

" Ah Monsieur " said old Carolus (Durand)

" vous allez raser une toile ? "

and after Puvis had come Carrière

(o-hon dit quelque fois au vi'age)

when they elected old Brisset Prince des Penseurs,

Romains, Vildrac and Chenneviere and the rest of them
before the world was given over to wails

Quand vous serez bien vieille

remember that I have remembered,

mia pargoletta,

and pass on the tradition

there can be honesty of mind

without overwhelming talent

I have perhaps seen a waning of that tradition

(young nigger at rest in his wheelbarrow

in the shade back of the jo-house

addresses me Got it *made*, kid, you got it *made*

White boy says do you speak Jugoslavian?)

And also near the museum they served it mit Schlag

in those days (pre 1914)

the loss of that cafe

meant the end of a B M era

(British Museum era)

Mr Lewis had been to Spain

Mr Binyon's young prodigies
pronounced the word Penthesilea

There were mysterious figures
that emerged from recondite recesses

and ate at the WIENER CAFE

which died into banking, Jozefff may have followed
his emperor

" It is the sons pent up within a man "

mumbled old Neptune

" Laomedon, Ah, Laomedon "

or rather three "ahis" before the "Laomedon"

"He stood" wrote Mr Newbolt, later Sir Henry,
"the door behind" and now they complain of cummings
So it is to Mr Binyon that I owe, initially,
Mr Lewis, Mr P Wyndham Lewis His bull-dog, me,
as it were against old Sturge M's bull-dog, Mr T Sturge Moore's
bull-dog, et

meum est propositum, it is my intention
in tabernam, or was, to the Wiener cafe
you cannot yet buy one dish of Chinese food in all Italy
hence the debacle

"forloyn" said Mr Bridges (Robert)

"we'll get 'em all back"

meaning archaic words and there had been a fine old fellow
named Furnivall and Dr Weir Mitchell collected

And the Franklin Inn club
and young fellows go out to the colonies
but go on paying their dues
but old William was right in contending
that the crumbling of a fine house
profits no one
(Celtic or otherwise)
nor under Gesell would it happen

As Mabel's red head was a fine sight
worthy his minstrelsy
a tongue to the sea-cliffs or "Sligo in Heaven"
or his, William's, old "da" at Coney Island perched on an elephant
beaming like the prophet Isaiah
and J Q as it were aged 8 (Mr John Quinn)
at the target

"Liquids and fluids!"
said the palmist "A painter?"

well ain't that liquids and fluids?" [To the venerable J B
bearded Yeats]

"a friend," sd/ mr cummings, "I knew it 'cause he
never tried to sell *me* any insurance"

(with memorial to Warren Dahler the Chris Columbus of
Patchin)

Hier wohnt the tradition, as per Whitman in Camden
and an engraving 596 Lexington Ave,

24 E 47th,
with Jim at the chequer board by the banana cage

"Funny looking wood, James," said Aunt F
"it looks as if it had already been burnt"

[Windsor fire]

"Part o deh roof ma'am"
does any museum
contain one of the folding beds of that era?
And now, why? Regents Park
where was the maison Alma-Tadema
(with a fountain) or Leighton House
for that matter?
and the mass of preraphaelite reliques

in a trunk in a walled-up cellar in Selsey
"Tyke 'im up ter the bawth" (meaning Swinburne)
"Even Tennyson tried to go out
through the fire-place"

which is what I suppose he, Fordie, wanted me to be able to picture
when he took me to Miss Braddon's

(I mean the setting) at Richmond
But that New York I have found at Perigueux
sz com' ad Arl

in wake of the sarascen

As the " Surrender of Breda " (Velasquez)
was preceded in fresco at Avignon

y cavals armatz with the perpendicular lances
and the red-bearded fellow was mending his
young daughter's shoe

" Me Hercule! c'est notre comune "

(" Borr," not precisely Altaforte)
with such dignity

and at Ventadour and at Aubeterre
or where they set tables down by small rivers,
and the stream's edge is lost in grass

(Unkle George cd/ not identify the place on that road
because the road had been blown off the side of the mountain
but he climbed about 200 steps of the tower
to see what he had seen thru the roof

of a barn no longer standing
sul Piave
where he had fired that howitzer
and the large eye that found him
at its level was a giraffe's eye
at dawn, in his nest, hunting leopards

" The pose " he said " is a taxidermist's fake
the cobra is not a constrictor
and would not wrap itself round the mongoose "

But on the subject of terrapin
would not believe they cd/ fly
and the bishop brought action for libel
(I think half a million but did not, finally,
take the case into court)

by which time Uncle George was computing
Volpe's kilowatt energy
from the back of his neck as seen at the Lido Excelsior

and in that year at Florian's Sir Ronald
had said the Negus is not a bad fellowe
In fact the milk-white doe for his cousin
reminding me of the Bank of Egypt
and the gold bars

in old Menelik's palace and the mahogany counters
and desk work in the branch in, was it, Alessandria
put there by Pea (Enrico)

and wd/ Whitcomb Riley be still found in a highbrow anthology

Nancy where art thou?
Whither go all the vair and the cisclatons
and the wave pattern runs in the stone
on the high parapet (Excideuil)
Mt Segur and the city of Dioce
Que tous les mois avons nouvelle lune
What the deuce has Herbiet (Christian)
done with his painting?
Fritz still roaring at treize rue Gay de Lussac
with his stone head still on the balcony?
Orage, Fordie, Crevel too quickly taken

de mis soledades vengan

lay there till Rossetti found it remaindered
at about two pence
(Cythera, in the moon's barge whither?
how hast thou the crescent for car?

or did they fall because of their loose taste in music
"Here! none of that mathematical music!"
Said the Kommandant when Munch offered Bach to the regiment
or Spewcini the all too human
beloved in the eyetalian peninsula

for quite explicable reasons
so that even I can now tolerate
man sieht but with the loss of criteria
and the wandering almost-tenor explained to me
well, the operas in the usual repertoire
have been sifted out, there's a reason

Les hommes ont je ne sais quelle peur étrange,
said Monsieur Whoosis, de la beauté

La beauté, "Beauty is difficult, Yeats" said Aubrey Beardsley
when Yeats asked why he drew horrors
or at least not Burne-Jones
and Beardsley knew he was dying and had to
make his hit quickly

hence no more B-J in his product

So very difficult, Yeats, beauty so difficult

"I am the torch" wrote Arthur "she saith"
in the moon barge *βροδοδακτυλος Ήως*

with the veil of faint cloud before her
Κύθηρα δεινὰ as a leaf borne in the current
pale eyes as if without fire

all that Sandro knew, and Jacopo
and that Velasquez never suspected
lost in the brown meat of Rembrandt
and the raw meat of Rubens and Jordaens

"This alone, leather and bones between you and τὸ ταῦ,"
[tob pan, the all]
(Chu Hsi's comment)

or the bone *luz*
as the grain seed and the biceps
books, arms, men, as with Sigismundo

and of portraits in our time Cocteau by Marie Laurencin
and Whistler's Miss Alexander

(and the three fat ladies by Sargent, adversely)
and somebody's portrait of Rodenbach
with a background

as it might be L'Ile St Louis for serenity, under Abelard's bridges
for those trees are Elysium

for serenity

under Abelard's bridges

πάντα ρε

for those trees are serenity

as he had walked under the rain altars

or under the trees of their grove

or would it be under their parapets

in his moving was stillness

as grey stone in the Aliscans

or had been at Mt Segur

and it was old Spencer (, H) who first declaimed me the Odyssey
with a head built like Bill Shepard's

on the quais of what Siracusa?

or what tennis court

near what pine trees?

care and craft in forming leagues and alliances

that avail nothing against the decree

the folly of attacking that island

and of the force *ὑπὲρ μόρον*

with a mind like that he is one of us

Favonus, vento benigno

Je suis au bout de mes forces/

That from the gates of death,
that from the gates of death Whitman or Lovelace
found on the jo-house seat at that
in a cheap edition! [and thanks to Professor Speare]
hast'ou swum in a sea of air strip
through an aeon of nothingness,
when the raft broke and the waters went over me,

Immaculata, Introibo
for those who drink of the bitterness
Perpetua, Agatha, Anastasia
saeculorum

repos donnez a cils
senza termine fungo Immaculata Regina
Les larmes que j'ai creees m'inondent
Tard, tres tard je t'ai connue, la Tristesse,
I have been hard as youth sixty years

if calm be after tempest
that the ants seem to wobble
as the morning sun catches their shadows
(Nadasky, Duett, McAllister,
also Comfort K P special mention
on sick call Penrieth, Turner, Toth hieri
(no fortune and with a name to come)
Bankers, Seitz, Hildebrand and Cornelison
Armstrong special mention K P
White gratia Bedell gratia
Wiseman (not William) africanus
with a smoky torch thru the unending
labyrinth of the souterrain
or remembering Carleton let him celebrate Christ in the grain
and if the corn cat be beaten
Demeter has lain in my furrow

This wind is lighter than swansdown
the day moves not at all
(Zupp, Bufford, and Bohon)

men of no fortune and with a name to come

his helmet is used for a pisspot
this helmet is used for my footbath
Elpenor can count the shingle under Zoagli
Pepitone was wasting toothwash
as I lay by the drain hole
the guard's opinion is lower than that of the
prisoners

o t a

Oh to be in England now that Winston's out
Now that there's room for doubt
And the bank may be the nation's
And the long years of patience
And labour's vacillations
May have let the bacon come home,
To watch how they'll slip and slide
watch how they'll try to hide
the real portent
To watch a while from the tower
where dead flies lie thick over the old charter
forgotten, oh quite forgotten
but confirming John's first one,
and still there if you climb over attic rafters,
to look at the fields, are they tilled?
is the old terrace alive as it might be
with a whole colony
if money be free again?

Chesterton's England of has-been and why-not,
or is it all rust, ruin, death duties and mortgages
and the great carriage yard empty
and more pictures gone to pay taxes

When a dog is tall but
not so tall as all that
that dog is a Talbot
(a bit long in the pasterns?)

When a butt is $\frac{1}{2}$ as tall as a whole butt
That butt is a small butt
Let backe and side go bare
and the old kitchen left as the monks had left it
and the rest as time has cleft it

[Only shadows enter my tent
as men pass between me and the sunset,]
beyond the eastern barbed wire
a sow with nine boneen
matronly as any duchess at Claridge's

and for that Christmas at Maurie Hewlett's
Going out from Southampton
they passed the car by the dozen
who would not have shown weight on a scale
riding, riding
for Noel the green holly
Noel, Noel, the green holly
A dark night for the holly

That would have been Salisbury plain, and I have not thought of
the Lady Anne for this twelve years
Nor of Le Portel
How tiny the panelled room where they stabbed him
In her lap, almost, La Stuarda

S1 tuit li dolh ehl planh el marrimen
for the leopards and broom plants

Tudor indeed is gone and every rose,
Blood-red, blanch-white that in the sunset glows
Cries "Blood, Blood, Blood!" against the gothic stone
Of England, as the Howard or Boleyn knows

Nor seeks the carmine petal to infer,
Nor is the white bud Time's inquisitor
Probing to know if its new-gnarled root
Twists from York's head or belly of Lancaster,

Or if a rational soul should stir, perchance,
Within the stem or summer shoot to advance
Contrition's utmost throw, seeking in thee
But oblivion, not thy forgiveness, FRANCE

as the young lizard extends his leopard spots

along the grass-blade seeking the green midge half an ant-size
and the Serpentine will look just the same
and the gulls be as neat on the pond
and the sunken garden unchanged
and God knows what else is left of our London
my London, your London
and if her green elegance
remains on this side of my rain ditch
puss lizard will lunch on some other T-bone

sunset grand couturier

LXXXI

ZEUS lies in Ceres' bosom
Taishan is attended of loves
under Cythera, before sunrise
and he said " Hay aquí mucho catolicismo—(sounded
catolitismo)

y muy poco religión "

and he said " Yo creo que los reyes desaparecen "
(Kings will, I think, disappear)

That was Padre José Elizondo

in 1906 and in 1917

or about 1917

and Dolores said " Come pan, niño," eat bread, me lad
Sargent had painted her

before he descended

(i.e. if he descended

but in those days he did thumb sketches,
impressions of the Velazquez in the Museo del Prado
and books cost a peseta,

brass candlesticks in proportion,
hot wind came from the marshes

and death-chill from the mountains
And later Bowers wrote " but such hatred,

I had never conceived such "
and the London reds wouldn't show up his friends

(i.e. friends of Franco
working in London) and in Alcazar
forty years gone, they said go back to the station to eat
you can sleep here for a peseta "

goat bells tinkled all night
and the hostess grinned *Eso es luto, baw!*
mi marido es muerto
(it is mourning, my husband is dead)

when she gave me paper to write on
with a black border half an inch or more deep,
say 5/8ths, of the locanda

" We call *all* foreigners french'ees "
and the egg broke in Cabranez' pocket,

thus making history Basil says
they beat drums for three days
till all the drumheads were busted

(simple village fiesta)

and as for his life in the Canaries
Possum observed that the local portagoose folk dance
was danced by the same dancers in divers localities
in political welcome

the technique of demonstration

Cole studied that (not G D H , Horace)
" You will find " said old Andre Spire,
that every man on that board (Credit Agricole)
has a brother-in-law

" You the one, I the few "
said John Adams
speaking of fears in the abstract
to his volatile friend Mr Jefferson
(To break the pentameter, that was the first heave)
or as Jo Bard says they never speak to each other,
if it is baker and concierge visibly
it is La Rouchefoucauld and de Maintenon audibly
" Te cavero le budella "

" La corata a te "
In less than a geological epoch
said Henry Mencken

" Some cook, some do not cook
some things cannot be altered"
Ivyε 'εμὸν ποτὶ δῶμα τὸν ἄνδρα
What counts is the cultural level,
thank Benin for this table ex packing box

“ doan yu tell no one I made it ”
from a mask fine as any in Frankfurt
“ It’ll get you offn th’ groun ”
Light as the branch of Kuanon
And at first disappointed with shoddy
the bare ram-shackle quais, but then saw the
high buggy wheels
and was reconciled,
George Santayana arriving in the port of Boston
and kept to the end of his life that faint *thetbear*
of the Spaniard
as a grace quasi imperceptible
as did Muss the *v* for *u* of Romagna
and said the grief was a full act
repeated for each new condoleress
working up to a climax
and George Horace said he wd/ “ get Beveridge ” (Senator)
Beveridge wouldn’t talk and he wouldn’t write for the papers
but George got him by campin’ in his hotel
and assailin’ him at lunch breakfast an’ dinner
three articles
and my ole man went on hootin’ corn
while George was a-tellin’ him,
come across a vacant lot
where you’d occasionally see a wild rabbit
or mebbe only a loose one
AOI!
a leaf in the current
at my grates no Althea

libretto

Yet
Ere the season died a-cold
Borne upon a zephyr’s shoulder
I rose through the aureate sky
*Lawes and Jenkyns guard thy rest
Dolmetsch ever be thy guest,*

Has he tempered the viol's wood
To enforce both the grave and the acute?
Has he curved us the bowl of the lute?

*Lawes and Jenkyns guard thy rest
Dolmetsch ever be thy guest*

Hast 'ou fashioned so airy a mood
To draw up leaf from the root?
Hast 'ou found a cloud so light
As seemed neither mist nor shade?

Then resolve me, tell me aright
If Waller sang or Dowland played

Your eyen two wol sleye me sodenly
I may the beauté of hem nat susteyne

And for 180 years almost nothing

Ed ascoltando al leggier morimorio
there came new subtlety of eyes into my tent,
whether of spirit or hypostasis,
but what the blindfold hides
or at carneval

nor any pain showed anger
Saw but the eyes and stance between the eyes,
colour, diastasis,
careless or unaware it had not the
whole tent's room
nor was place for the full E_λδως
interpass, penetrate
casting but shade beyond the other lights
sky's clear
night's sea
green of the mountain pool
shone from the unmasked eyes in half-mask's space
What thou lovest well remains,

the rest is dross

What thou lov'st well shall not be reft from thee

What thou lov'st well is thy true heritage

Whose world, or mine or theirs

or is it of none?

First came the seen, then thus the palpable

Elysium, though it were in the halls of hell,

What thou lovest well is thy true heritage

What thou lov'st well shall not be reft from thee

The ant's a centaur in his dragon world

Pull down thy vanity, it is not man

Made courage, or made order, or made grace,

Pull down thy vanity, I say pull down

Learn of the green world what can be thy place

In scaled invention or true artistry,

Pull down thy vanity,

Paquin pull down!

The green casque has outdone your elegance

" Master thyself, then others shall thee beare "

Pull down thy vanity

Thou art a beaten dog beneath the hail,

A swollen magpie in a fitful sun,

Half black half white

Nor knowst'ou wing from tail

Pull down thy vanity

How mean thy hates

Fostered in falsity,

Pull down thy vanity,

Rathe to destroy, niggard in charity,

Pull down thy vanity,

I say pull down

But to have done instead of not doing

this is not vanity

To have, with decency, knocked
That a Blunt should open

To have gathered from the a r a live tradition
or from a fine old eye the unconquered flame
This is not vanity

Here error is all in the not done,
all in the diffidence that faltered

LXXXII

WHEN with his hunting dog I see a cloud
“ Guten Morgen, Mein Herr ” yells the black boy
from the jo-cart

(Jeffers, Lovell and Harley
also Mr Walls who has lent me a razor
Persha, Nadaskv and Harbell)

Swinburne my only miss
and I didn't know he'd been to see Landor
and they told me this that an' tother
and when old Mathews went he saw the three teacups
two for Watts Dunton who liked to let his tea cool,
So old Elkin had only one glory

He did carry Algernon's suit case *once*
when he, Elkin, first came to London

But given what I know now I'd have
got thru it somehow Dirce's shade
or a blackjack

When the french fishermen hauled him out he
recited 'em

might have been Aeschylus
till they got into Le Portel, or wherever
in the original

“ On the Atreides' roof ”
“ like a dog and a good job
ΕΜΟΣ ΠΟΣΙΣ ΧΛΡΟΣ
hac dextera mortus
dead by this hand
believe Lytton first saw Blunt in the bull ring

as it might have been brother Packard
and "our brother Percy"

Basinio's manuscript with the
greek moulds in the margin

Otis, Soncino,
the "marble men" shall pass into nothingness,
Three birds on the wire

so requested Mr Clowes to sleep on the same
and as to who wd/ pray for the composition
if same were not used

(Elkin Mathews, my bantam)

After all" said Mr Birrell, "it is only the old story
of Tom Moore and Rogers"

Her Ladyship arose in the night
and moved all the furniture

(that is her Ladyship YX)
her Ladyship Z disliked dining alone and
The proud shall not lie by the proud
amid dim green lighted with candles
Mabel Beardsley's red head for a glory
Mr Masefield murmuring Death

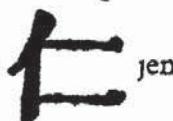
and Old Neptune meaning something unseizable
in a discussion of Flaubert
Miss Tomczyk, the medium
baffling the society for metaphysical research
and the idea that CONversation
should not utterly wither

even I can remember
at 18 Woburn Buildings
Said Mr Tancred
of the Jerusalem and Sicily Tancreds, to Yeats,
" If you would read us one of your own choice
and
perfect

lyrics "

and more's the pity that Dickens died twice
with the disappearance of Tancred

and for all that old Ford's conversation was better,
consisting in *res non verba*,
despite William's anecdotes, in that Fordie
never dented an idea for a phrase's sake

and had more *humanitas* 

(Cythera Cythera)

With Dirce in one bark convey'd
Be glad poor beaste, love follows after thee
Till the cricket hops

but does not chirrp in the drill field

8th day of September

f f

d

g

write the birds in their treble scale

Terreus! Terreus!

there are no righteous wars in "The Spring and Au-
tumn"

that is, perfectly right on one side or the other
total right on either side of the battle line

and the news is a long time moving
a long time in arriving

thru the impenetrable
crystalline, indestructible

ignorance of locality

The news was quicker in Troy's time
a match on Cnidos, a glow worm on Mitylene,
Till forty years since, Reithmuller indignant

“Fvy’ in Tdaenmarck efen dh’ beasantz gnow him,”

meaning Whitman, exotic, still suspect
four miles from Camden

“O troubled reflection

“O Throat, O throbbing heart”

How drawn, O GEA TERRA,

what draws as thou drawest

till one sink into thee by an arm’s width
embracing thee Drawest,

truly thou drawest

Wisdom lies next thee,

simply, past metaphor

Where I lie let the thyme rise

and basilicum

let the herbs rise in April abundant

By Ferrara was buried naked, fu Nicolo

e di qua di la del Po,

wind ἐμὸν τὸν ἄεδρα

lie into earth to the breast bone, to the left shoulder

Kipling suspected it

to the height of ten inches or over

man, earth two halves of the tally

but I will come out of this knowing no one

neither they me

connubium terrae

ἔφατα πόσις εμός

XΩONIOΣ, mysterium

fluid XΩONΟΣ o’erflowed me

lay in the fluid XΩONΟΣ,

that lie

under the air’s solidity

drunk with ΙΧΩΡ of XΩONΙΟΣ

fluid XΩONΟΣ, strong as the undertow

of the wave receding

but that a man should live in that further terror, and live

the loneliness of death came upon me
(at 3 P M , for an instant)

δακρύων
ευτεῦθει

three solemn half notes
their white downy chests black-rimmed
on the middle wire
periplum

LXXXIII

Ὕδωρ

HUDOR et Pax

Gemisto stemmed all from Neptune

hence the Rimini bas reliefs

Sd Mr Yeats (W B) "Nothing affects these people

Except our conversation"

lux enim

ignis est accidens and,

wrote the prete in his edition of Scotus

Hilaritas the virtue *hilaritas*

the queen stitched King Carolus' shirts or whatever
while Erigena put greek tags in his excellent verses

in fact an excellent poet, Paris

toujours Pari'

(Charles le Chauve)

and you might find a bit of enamel

a bit of true blue enamel

on a metal pyx or whatever

omnia, quae sunt, lumina sunt, or whatever

so they dug up his bones in the time of De Montfort

(Simon)

Le Paradis n'est pas artificiel

and Uncle William dawdling around Notre Dame
in search of whatever

paused to admire the symbol

with Notre Dame standing inside it

Whereas in St Etienne

or why not Dei Miracoli
mermaids, that carving,

in the drenched tent there is quiet
sored eyes are at rest

the rain beat as with colour of feldspar
blue as the flying fish off Zoagli
pax, *ἰδωρ* 'ΥΔΩΡ

the sage
delighteth in water
the humane man has amity with the hills

as the grass grows by the weirs
thought Uncle William *consuos*
as the grass on the roof of St What's his name
near "Cane e Gatto"
soll deine Liebe sein
it would be about a-level the windows
the grass would, or I dare say above that
when they bless the wax for the Palio

Olim de Malatestis
with Maria's face there in the fresco
painted two centuries sooner,
at least that
before she wore it
As Montino's
in that family group of about 1820
not wholly Hardy's material

or *πάντα ρε*

as he was standing below the altars
of the spirits of rain

“ When every hollow is full
it moves forward ”
to the phantom mountain above the cloud
But in the caged panther's eyes

“ Nothing Nothing that you can do ”

green pool, under green of the jungle,
caged “ Nothing, nothing that you can do ”

Δρυάς, your eyes are like clouds

Nor can who has passed a month in the death cells
believe in capital punishment
No man who has passed a month in the death cells
believes in cages for beasts

Δρυάς, your eyes are like the clouds over Taishan
When some of the rain has fallen
and half remains yet to fall

The roots go down to the river's edge
and the hidden city moves upward
white ivory under the bark

With clouds over Taishan-Chocorua
when the blackberry ripens
and now the new moon faces Taishan
one must count by the dawn star
Dryad, thy peace is like water
There is September sun on the pools

Plura diafana
Heliads lift the mist from the young willows
there is no base seen under Taishan

but the brightness of 'udor ӯðѡр
the poplar tips float in brightness
only the stockade posts stand

And now the ants seem to stagger
 as the dawn sun has trapped their shadows,
this breath wholly covers the mountains
 it shines and divides
it nourishes by its rectitude
does no injury
overstanding the earth it fills the nine fields
 to heaven

Boon companion to equity
 it joins with the process
 lacking it, there is inanition

When the equities are gathered together
as buds alighting
it springeth up vital

If deeds be not ensheaved and garnered in the heart
there is inanition

(have I perchance a debt to a man named Clower)

that he eat of the barley corn
and move with the seed's breath

the sun as a golden eye
 between dark cloud and the mountain

"Non combaattere" said Giovanna
meaning, as before stated, don't work so hard

don't

勿助長

as it stands in the Kung-Sun Chow
San Gregorio, San Trovaso
Old Ziovan raced at seventy after his glories
and came in long last
and the family eyes stayed the same Adriatic
for three generations (San Vio)
and was, I suppose, last month the Redentore as usual

Will I ever see the Giudecca again?
or the lights against it, Ca' Foscari, Ca' Giustinian
or the Ca', as they say, of Desdemona
or the two towers where are the cypress no more
or the boats moored off le Zattere
or the north quai of the Sensaria DAKRUŌN ΔΑΚΡΥΩΝ

and Brother Wasp is building a very neat house
of four rooms, one shaped like a squat Indian bottle
La vespa, la vespa, mud, swallow system
so that dreaming of Bracelonde and of Perugia
and the great fountain in the Piazza
or of old Bulagaio's cat that with a well timed leap
could turn the lever-shaped door handle
It comes over me that Mr Walls must be a ten-strike
with the signorinas
and in the warmth after chill sunrise
an infant, green as new grass,

has stuck its head or tip
out of Madame La Vespa's bottle

mint springs up again
in spite of Jones' rodents
as had the clover by the gorilla cage
with a four-leaf

When the mind swings by a grass-blade
an ant's forefoot shall save you
the clover leaf smells and tastes as its flower

The infant has descended,
from mud on the tent roof to Tellus,
like to like colour he goes amid grass-blades
greeting them that dwell under XTHONOS ΧΘΟΝΟΣ
ΟΙ ΧΘΟΝΙΟΙ, to carry our news
eis χθονίους to them that dwell under the earth,
begotten of air, that shall sing in the bower
of Kore, Περσεφόνεια
and have speech with Tiresias, Thebae

Cristo Re, Dio Sole

in about $\frac{1}{2}$ a day she has made her adobe
(la vespa) the tiny mud-flask

and that day I wrote no further

There is fatigue deep as the grave
The Kakemono grows in flat land out of mist
sun rises lop-sided over the mountain
so that I recalled the noise in the chimney
as it were the wind in the chimney
but was in reality Uncle William

downstairs composing
that had made a great Peeeeacock
 in the proide ov his oyee
 had made a great peeeeeecock in the
made a great peacock
 in the proide of his oyee

proide ov his oy-ee
as indeed he had, and perdurable

a great peacock aere perennius
 or as in the advice to the young man to
breed and get married (or not)
 as you choose to regard it

at Stone Cottage in Sussex by the waste moor
(or whatever) and the holly bush
 who would not eat ham for dinner
because peasants eat ham for dinner
 despite the excellent quality
and the pleasure of having it hot

well those days are gone forever
 and the traveling rug with the coon-skin tabs
and his hearing nearly all Wordsworth
 for the sake of his conscience but
preferring Ennemosor on Witches

did we ever get to the end of Doughty
 The Dawn in Britain?
 perhaps not
Summons withdrawn, sir)
(bein' aliens in prohibited area)

clouds lift their small mountains
before the elder hills

A fat moon rises lop-sided over the mountain
The eyes, this time my world,
 But pass and look *from* mine
 between my lids
 sea, sky, and pool
 alternate
 pool, sky, sea,

morning moon against sunrise
like a bit of the best antient greek coinage

und

Mir sagen
Die Damen
Du bist Greis,
 Anacreon

And that a Madonna novecento

cd/ be as a Madonna quattrocento
This I learned in the Tirol
 and as perfect
where they paint the houses outside with figures
and the deep inner courts run back triple

“ Das heis’ Walterplatz ”
 heard in Bozen (Bolzano)
and in my mother’s time it was respectable,
it was social, apparently,
 to sit in the Senate gallery

or even in that of the House
to hear the fire-works of the senators
(and possibly representatives)
as was still done in Westminster in my time
and a very poor show from the once I saw it)

but if Senator Edwards cd/ speak
and have his tropes stay in the memory 40 years, 60 years?
in short / the descent
has not been of advantage either
to the Senate or to "society"
or to the people
The States have passed thru a
dam'd supercilious era
Down, Derry-down /
Oh let an old man rest

LXXXIV

8th October

Si tuit li dolh elh plor

Angold $\tau\acute{e}\theta\nu\eta\kappa\epsilon$

tuit lo pro, tuit lo bes

Angold $\tau\acute{e}\theta\nu\eta\kappa\epsilon$

“ an’ doan you think he chop an’ change all the time
stubborn az a mule, sah, stubborn as a MULE,
got th’ eastern idea about money ”

Thus Senator Bankhead

“ am sure I don’t know what a man like you
would find to *do* here ”

said Senator Borah

Thus the solons, in Washington,
on the executive, and on the country, a d 1939

ye spotted lambe

that is both blacke and white
is yeven to us for the eyes’ delight

and now Richardson, Roy Richardson,
says he is different
will I mention his name?

and Demattia is checking out

White, Fazzio, Bedell, *benedicti*
Sarnone, two Washingtons (dark) J and M

Bassier, Starcher, H Crowder and
no soldier he although his name is Slaughter

this day October the whatevorth Mr Coxey
aged 91 has mentioned bonds and their

interest

apparently as a basis of issue
and Mr Sinc Lewis has not
and Bartók has left us
and Mr Beard in his admirable condensation
(Mr Chas Beard) has given one line to the currency
at about page 426 "The Young Republic"
We will be about as popular as Mr John Adams
and less widely perused
and the he leopard lay on his back playing with straw
in sheer boredom,

(Memoirs of the Roman zoo)
in sheer boredom

Incense to Apollo

Carrara

snow on the marble

snow-white

against stone-white

on the mountain

and as who passed the gorges between sheer cliffs
as it might be by, is it the Garonne?

where one walks into Spagna

that T'ao Ch'ien heard the old Dynasty's music
as it might be at the Peach-blossom Fountain
where are smooth lawns with the clear stream
between them, silver, dividing,

and at Ho Ci'u destroyed the whole town
for hiding a woman, *Kυθηρα δεινα*
and as Carson the desert rat said
"when we came out we had

80 thousand dollars' worth "

("of experience")

that was from mining
having spent their capital on equipment
but not cal'lated the time for return

and my old great aunt did likewise
with that too large hotel
but at least she saw damn all Europe
and rode on that mule in Tangiers
and in general had a run for her money

like Natalie
“ perhaps more than was in it ”

Under white clouds, cielo di Pisa
out of all this beauty something must come,

O moon my pin-up,
chronometer

Wei, Chi and Pi-kan
Yin had these three men full of humanitas (manhood)
or jēn²

Xaire Alessandro
Xaire Fernando, e il Capo,

Pierre, Vídkun,
Henriot

and as to gradations
who went out of industrials into Government
when the slump was in the offing
as against whom, prepense, got OUT of Imperial Chemicals
in 1938
so as not to be nourished by blood-bath³

quand vos venetz al som de l'escalina
ἡθος gradations

These are distinctions in clarity

ming² 明 these are distinctions

John Adams, the Brothers Adam
there is our norm of spirit

our  chung¹

whereto we may pay our
homage

Saith Micah

Each in the name of

So that looking at the sputtering tank of nicotine and
stale whiskey

(on its way out)

Kumrad Koba remarked

I will believe the American

Berlin 1945

the last appearance of Winston P M in that connection

e poi io dissi alla sorella

della pastorella dei suini

e questi americani?

si conducono bene?

ed ella poco

Poco, poco

ed io peggio dei tedeschi?

ed ella uguale, thru the barbed wire

you can, said Stef (Lincoln Steffens)

do nothing with revolutionaries

until they are at the end of their tether

and that Vandenberg has read Stalin, or Stalin, John Adams
is, at the mildest, unproven

If the hoar frost grip thy tent
Thou wilt give thanks when night is spent

BERSERKER

BOOKS

